

Southampton Record Society

---

CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

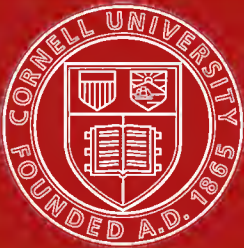


Cornell University Library  
**DA 690.S69S699**

Books of examinations and depositions, 1



3 1924 028 219 842 olin,ove1



Cornell University  
Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.



# SOUTHAMPTON RECORD SOCIETY

## PUBLICATIONS.

### 1905-6.

1. SOUTHAMPTON COURT LEET RECORDS, A.D. 1550—1577 (pp. 164 + xxiii). Edited by F. J. C. HEARNshaw, M.A., LL.D., and (Mrs.) D. M. HEARNshaw, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
2. SOUTHAMPTON COURT LEET RECORDS, A.D. 1578—1602 (pp. 208 + vi). Edited by F. J. C. HEARNshaw, M.A., LL.D., and (Mrs.) D. M. HEARNshaw, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

### 1906-7.

3. A SOUTHAMPTON ATLAS: A Collection of Old Maps and Plans of Southampton. Edited by W. H. ROGERS, Hon. Secretary of the Southampton Geographical Society. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
4. SOUTHAMPTON COURT LEET RECORDS, A.D., 1603—1624 (pp. 232 + iv). Edited by F. J. C. HEARNshaw, M.A., LL.D., and (Mrs.) D. M. HEARNshaw, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

### 1907-8.

5. LEET JURISDICTION IN ENGLAND, especially as illustrated by the Court Leet Records of the Borough of Southampton (pp. 406 + xv). By F. J. C. HEARNshaw, M.A., LL.D. Price, 21/- net; to Members, 14/- net.
6. INDEX VOLUME TO COURT LEET RECORDS, A.D. 1550—1624, containing (1) GLOSSARY AND NOTES ON SYNTAX, by W. F. MASOM, M.A.; (2) NOTES ON DIALECT, by J. S. WESTLAKE, M.A.; (3) INDEX OF PERSONS, by C. N. WEBB; (4) INDEX OF PLACES, by (Miss) G. H. HAMILTON; (5) INDEX OF SUBJECT MATTER, by F. J. BURNETT (pp. 212). Price, 10/6 net; to Members, 7/- net.

### 1909.

7. THE CHARTERS OF THE BOROUGH OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. I (pp. 129 + xxv). Edited, with Translation, Notes and Introduction, by H. W. GIDDEN, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
8. SPEED'S HISTORY OF SOUTHAMPTON: Written about A.D. 1770 (pp. 247 + xxxvii). Edited from the unique manuscript in the Audit House, by (Miss) E. R. AUBREY, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

### 1910.

9. THE CHARTERS OF THE BOROUGH OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. II (pp. 242). Edited, with Translation and Notes, by H. W. GIDDEN, M.A. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
10. THE "OAK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON, c. A.D. 1300, Vol. I (including the French Ordinances of the ancient Guild Merchant of Southampton), (pp. 160 + xliii). Edited, with Translation, Notes and Introduction, by P. STUDER, M.A., D.Lit. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

### 1911.

11. THE "OAK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. II (including a Fourteenth Century Version of the Sea-Laws known as the Rolls of Oleron), (pp. 145 + lxxi). Edited, with Translation, Notes and Introduction, by P. STUDER, M.A., D.Lit. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
12. THE "OAK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON (SUPPLEMENT), (pp. 156 + vii), containing Notes on the Dialect, Glossary and Indexes, by P. STUDER, M.A., D.Lit. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

### 1912.

13. THE "BLACK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. I, A.D. 1388—1414 (pp. 160 + xxxiv). Edited, with Translation, Notes and Introduction, by (Miss) A. B. WALLIS CHAPMAN, D.Sc. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.
14. THE "BLACK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. II, A.D. 1414—1503 (pp. 185 + vii). Edited by (Miss) A. B. WALLIS CHAPMAN, D.Sc. Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net.

## **PUBLICATIONS**

(CONTINUED).

### **1913.**

15. THE "PORT BOOKS" OF SOUTHAMPTON, or (Anglo-French) Accounts of Robert Florys, Water-Bailiff and Receiver of Petty-Customs, A.D. 1427-1430 (pp. 179 + xxxv). Price, 15/9 net; to Members, 10/6 net. Edited, with Notes, Introduction, Glossary, Indexes, by P. STUDER, M.A., D.Lit.

### **1914.**

16. BOOKS OF EXAMINATIONS AND DEPOSITIONS, 1570-1594. (pp. 181 + lx). Transcribed by (Miss) G. H. HAMILTON, with Introduction by (Miss) E. R. AUBREY, M.A.
- 

## **ANNOUNCEMENTS.**

---

17. THE "BLACK BOOK" OF SOUTHAMPTON, Vol. III (containing Index). Edited by (Miss) A. B. WALLIS CHAPMAN, D.Sc. (in the press).
18. THE LETTERS PATENT OF THE BOROUGH OF SOUTHAMPTON. To be edited by H. W. GIDDEN, M.A.
19. THE LETTERS OF THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH. To be edited by R. C. ANDERSON, M.A.
20. THE ACCOUNTS OF THE STEWARDS OF SOUTHAMPTON (Fifteenth Century). To be edited by (Miss) M. G. SIMS, M.A.
21. SOUTHAMPTON BOOK OF REMEMBRANCES, A.D. 1488-1597. To be edited by (Miss) K. C. BOSWELL, B.Sc., and Professor P. STUDER, M.A., D.Lit.
22. OTHER IMPORTANT DOCUMENTS as decided upon by the Committee.
- 

*N.B.—Copies of the Publications already issued may be obtained of the Printers:—  
Messrs. COX & SHARLAND, 150, High Street, Southampton.*

This Edition is limited to 200 Copies, of  
which this is

*No.*.....**51**.....



*Southampton, Eng.*

PUBLICATIONS OF THE  
SOUTHAMPTON RECORD SOCIETY.

---

GENERAL EDITORS—PROFESSOR P. STUDER, M.A., D.LIT., AND  
H. W. GIDDEN, ESQ., M.A.

---

**Books of Examinations  
and Depositions,**

1570-1594.

TRANSCRIBED FROM THE MSS. IN THE AUDIT HOUSE,  
BY

GERTRUDE H. HAMILTON,

*Lecturer in French at the Hartley University College,  
Southampton.*

INTRODUCTION BY

ELINOR R. AUBREY, M.A. (Lond.),

*Lecturer in English at the Hartley University College, Southampton,  
Editor of Speed's History of Southampton.*

---

SOUTHAMPTON:  
COX & SHARLAND,  
150, HIGH STREET.

---

1914.

*2120*

203

X

16 VIII 51

DA

690

8695699+

A. 824497

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION—	
SOUTHAMPTON IN THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH ...	v
PREFATORY NOTE ... ..	lix
BOOKS OF EXAMINATIONS AND DEPOSITIONS—	
ENTRIES OF THE YEARS 1570-1573 ...	I
BOOKS OF THE YEAR 1576 ... ..	10
” ” ” 1577 ... ..	21
” ” ” 1590 ... ..	73
” ” ” 1592 ... ..	84
” ” ” 1593 ... ..	93
” ” ” 1594 ... ..	149
APPENDIX ... ..	161
GENERAL INDEX ... ..	165
INDEX OF PERSONS ... ..	169
” ” PLACES ... ..	178



## INTRODUCTION.



“Let me review the scene,  
And summon from the shadowy past  
The forms that once have been.”

THE information to be obtained from these BOOKS OF EXAMINATIONS AND DEPOSITIONS is fragmentary and scanty, in spite of the fact that some of the cases are given at great length. In many instances there is no beginning; one has to construct the story of what has happened prior to the evidence recorded, and most frequently after that evidence is given one is left in doubt as to the issue. Sometimes, too, the reason why certain depositions are made is not clear; they seem pointless and unnecessary, they end abruptly and nothing more is heard of the persons concerned, and it is only by a knowledge of the conditions of the life of the period that their meaning becomes evident. It has, therefore, appeared desirable to attempt to reconstruct the stage upon which these homely scenes have been enacted, and by using material drawn from other sources, to summon up the burgesses in their habits as they lived; and, in order to make the picture more vivid, the quaint phraseology of the day has been reproduced, and the words of contemporary writers quoted where possible.

However, scanty as these records are, they are not lacking in interest to the student of human nature; in fact the characters who appear in their pages seem to us very human as the story of their frailties and failings is unrolled. There are brought before our eyes grave officials who have yielded to the temptation to add to their income by unlawful means; mariners who have done brave deeds at sea, but have not kept themselves clear of the cruelty of piracy; respectable townsmen who have risked their character and position for the sake of stealing a cake of wax; unfaithful swains who needed to be compelled

to fulfil their promises of marriage to deserted maidens; even a witch who had cast an evil eye on a gentleman's pigs and made them dance,—all these and many others relate their stories before the mayor and his brethren, and incidentally teach us many details as to the social life of the sixteenth century.

It is a curious fact that the reign of Elizabeth—the reign marked by stirring deeds abroad and extraordinary progress at home—should have been a time of deep depression for one of the largest ports in the country; but it is none the less true that the Southampton of the latter half of the sixteenth century had lost most of its former importance and prosperity. It was not a sudden decline; among the many towns declared to be decayed in Henry VIII's day is to be found the name of Southampton, and the townsmen in that reign complained bitterly of the falling off of trade. Edward VI interested himself in a scheme for establishing free markets for the sale of cloth and tin in various towns, and it was proposed that the experiment should first be tried here; for five weeks each year free mart was to be kept, and the town was to enjoy a strict monopoly of trade, and various privileges were to be granted, but owing to the king's early death, the plan came to nothing. Queen Mary, too, in order to encourage the import of wine, which had been the most profitable commodity in the trade of Southampton for many years, granted a monopoly to Southampton that all sweet wines coming from the Levant should be landed there. This privilege was confirmed by Elizabeth and was worth about £200 a year, but nothing availed to arrest the decline of prosperity, and in 1587 the Earl of Leicester, writing to Walsingham, mentions this town among Bristol and other of the largest towns as "fast falling to decay."

The size was small indeed compared with the present extent, and the majority of the inhabitants lived within the walls, that is, in the area contained by what is now Hanover Buildings and the Ditches on the north and east and by the sea on the south and west; there were besides a few houses "above the barre," also in the road leading from East Street to St. Mary's and at the village of Hill. But in spite of decay and decrease in size two antiquarians—Camden and Speed,—writing at the end of the sixteenth century, speak of the town as still beautiful, and especially praise the houses of the rich merchants; and, indeed, we can imagine it must have presented a picturesque appearance on a bright morning when the sun shone on the

quaint timbered houses with their black beams and red-tiled roofs, their gables and pent-houses, on the blue sea lapping at the foot of the old walls, on the fortifications with their many towers, on the vivid emerald of God's House Green and the King's Orchard and the yellow of the corn growing in the closes just outside the city walls. Inside the walls the main streets, English (High) Street, Bull or Bugle Street and French Street, with the narrower thoroughfares which intersected them, picturesque though they were, cannot have offered an altogether pleasant promenade to the pedestrian, for the Court Leet Books of the period abound in presentments of even well-to-do citizens who would persist in keeping a heap of "noisome filth" outside their doors or who refused to scour their ditches, of fishmongers who cast their fishy water out of their front doors, or butchers who left refuse lying in the street; and as the thoroughfares were extremely narrow there would be the greater difficulty in avoiding such pitfalls.

### THE HOUSES OF THE PERIOD.

Although there was a marked increase of domestic comforts in the sixteenth century, not much change was to be observed in domestic architecture; the houses were half of timber, the better sort with a first storey of stone, and each floor, projecting slightly beyond the one beneath it, consisted of a framework of timber filled in with brick. Inside, the rooms were small and dark, the walls covered with tapestry or painted cloth on which were depicted scenes from Greek mythology or Scripture, and which, in some instances—judging from the fact that people who gave evidence in a few of the cases recorded derived their information from looking through holes in the walls into their neighbours' houses—must have concealed many a defect in the building. The old fashion of a fire in the middle of a large hall or room sending its smoke upwards to escape as best it might through the rafters was rapidly giving way to the newer and more comfortable fire on the hearth, an outlet for the smoke being provided by a wide and deep chimney. Harrison in his *Description of England*, written in 1587, speaks of "the multitude of chimneys lately erected," and fireplaces, with their oaken settles and dogs of wrought iron or brass, were becoming not only a handsome addition to the appearance of the rooms, but also a comfortable nook in which to sit. Among the fireside utensils were to be found, besides the poker and

tongs, "gib crokes," a form of pot hook or jack and gallows, a cross bar of iron which projected across the chimney and from which were suspended crooks holding pots. So that it is evident that the fireplaces of the living rooms were used for cooking in spite of the fact that all the articles employed were highly ornamented, for in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries ornamentation was carried to a high degree in every sort of household necessary. The fire dogs or andirons especially, to judge by some of the descriptions of the period, gave scope for elaborate design, such, for example, as Shakespeare speaks of in *Cymbeline*,

" Her andirons were two winking Cupids  
Of silver, each on one foot standing, nicely  
Depending on their brands."

It is noticeable, too, that about this time the hall, formerly the living room of the entire household, was beginning to fall into disuse and was becoming a mere entrance in which strangers were allowed to remain, for the increasing taste for domestic privacy led to a preference for the parlour, a room whose particular use was not defined at first, but from a comparison of different inventories of its furniture, it may be inferred that its contents were somewhat heterogeneous in character. Among the furniture of a parlour in the house of a wealthy merchant at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign are enumerated the following articles: a feather bed, sheets, a trundle bed, a quilt, a mattress, blankets, a cupboard, a "table with carpet," a coffer, a long settle, stools and forms. About this period, too, is to be noticed a marked increase in the number of beds; often there were several in one room, very few bedrooms contained fewer than two, and it was by no means unusual to find four or five. Huge four posters were specially characteristic of the Tudor period, massive structures with large pillars richly carved and gilded, reaching to the ceiling and bearing a heavy weight of hangings often edged with gold and silver lace, while over the bedding lay a gorgeous silk or satin coverlet embroidered in Venetian gold and silver spangles and many bright hued silks. But if such luxuries were already to be found in the houses of the well-to-do, very different was the interior of the small houses and tenements; the poorer people lived in dirt and squalor hardly to be imagined even in the slums of to-day. Erasmus, writing of the visitations of the dreaded plague, rightly attributes its



origin to the uncleansed streets, the filthy rushes mixed with fragments of decaying food on the floors, the accumulation of refuse which served as beds, the total want of sanitation. If it had not chanced that there were plenty of open spaces, and that the tastes of the people were in the direction of many sports in the open air, the mortality, great as it was, would doubtless have been much greater.

### THE DRESS OF THE PERIOD.

But though the growing desire for luxury was shown by the increase of comfort in domestic furniture, it was still more evident in the costumes of the day. Elizabeth's love for magnificence in dress is well known, and she had imitators in all ranks of society; and in spite of her desire to keep the personal expenditure of her subjects within bounds and to restrain that extravagance which might lessen their capacity to pay tithes and taxes, the existence of sumptuary laws bears witness to the fact that the people generally insisted upon making a fine appearance. Possibly there was a feeling of resentment against the manifest aim of the ruling classes to uphold the distinction of rank by the outward symbols of clothes; but however that may be, it is clear that such enactments as the Statute of Apparel were enforced with the utmost difficulty, and many are the complaints of the moralists as to the increasing vanity of the time. Harrison, speaking of the dress of this period, says "Nothing is more constant in England than inconstancy of attire. How curious, how nice also are a number of men and women, and how hardly can the tailor please them in making it fit for their bodies! How many times must it be sent back again to him that made it. Then must we put it on, then must the long seam of our hose be set by a plumb line, then we puff, then we blow, and finally sweat till we drop, that our clothes may stand well upon us. I will say nothing of our heads, which sometimes are polled, sometimes curled or suffered to grow at length like woman's locks. Neither will I meddle with our variety of beards. Some gentlemen of courage do wear either rings of gold, stones or pearl in their ears whereby they imagine the workmanship of God to be not a little amended. In women also it is most to be lamented that they do now far exceed the lightness of our men (who nevertheless are transformed from the cap even to the very

shoe), and such staring attire, as in time past was supposed meet for none but light housewives only, is now become a habit for chaste and sober matrons."

Another feature of English attire of the time appears to have been the incongruity due to the following of several different foreign fashions at the same time, a custom which aroused the wrath not only of the professed moralists, but also of many writers, and among them Shakespeare, who bases the objection of Portia to one of her suitors on the oddity of his attire: "How oddly he is suited; I think he bought his doublet in Italy, his round hose in France, his bonnet in Germany, and his behaviour everywhere." Another sixteenth century writer, Thomas Becon, in *The Jewel of Joye*, inveighs against the same failings of his fellow-countrymen: "Oh, what a monster and a beaste of manye heades is the Englysshemann now become, To whom may he be compaired worthely but to Esop's crow? For like as the crowe decked hysself with the fethers of all kyndes of byrdes to make hysselfe beautifull, even soe doth the vain Englyssheman borrow of every nation. He is an Englyssheman, he is also an Italian, Spanish man, Turke, Frenchman, Scottisheman, Venecian, and at the laste, what not. I passe over now the light and wanton apparel of women nowadaies partlie because it is so monstrous and partly because I have not bene verye much acquaynted wyth them whereby I myght be the more able to describe theyr prowd peacock's taylor. But of this I am certaine that they observe not in their apparrell the rule of the holye Scripture." These are strong invectives, but could we put the hand of time back 300 years and call up before us a vision of our ancestors as they walked in brave attire up the High Street to the Bargate to welcome the Queen and the courtiers in Elizabeth's train, we should see that there was some ground for these strictures. It is true that the sober and not too wealthy merchants of Elizabethan Southampton would not disport themselves even on Sundays and holy days in "breeches full as deep as the middle of winter or the roadway between London and Winchester, and so large and wide withal as he might very well put all his lands in them," or wear a "cloak of £3 a yard" lined clean through with purple velvet sewn with seed pearls, or put on "fantastical boots with such huge and wide tops which so swallowed his thighs that all his body might very well have sunk down and been damned in his boots," such as were worn

by a dandy described by Thomas Middleton in his *Father Hubbard's Tales*; but love of dress affected all classes of society and citizens' wives aped the fine ladies of the Court.

The most noticeable feature of feminine apparel was its rigidity. Before a woman attired herself she had first to put on a framework to which her garments could be attached, no regard was paid to the contour of the figure, the whole was encased in whalebone. The farthingale, an ancestor of the modern crinoline, was considered an essential part of every woman's apparel; it was a strange, unsightly round petticoat made of canvas, stiffened with whalebone and covered with taffeta, it was enormously distended at the hips, and as time went on the dictates of fashion demanded an ever increasing girth, until at last the circumference had to be restricted by statute to an ell. The upper part of the figure was compressed into a stiff pointed bodice, from which arose the glory of Elizabethan costume—the ruff. This ornament had been worn first by men, and was in its early days of moderate extent; but the size increased until the largest became about a foot deep and contained 18 yards of linen. At first, too, owing to the expense consequent on the necessity of frequent renewal, it could be worn only by the wealthy; but the art of starching, first brought into England by the wife of Elizabeth's Dutch coachman, made it possible for all well-to-do persons to adorn their necks with gaufrered frills, and the fashion rapidly spread, violently opposed though it was by the Puritans. "The devil's kingdom of great ruffs," wrote an angry contemporary, "is underpropped by a certain kind of liquid matter which they call starch, wherein the devil hath learned them to wash and die their ruffs, which being dry will stand stiff and inflexible about their necks." The hair was elaborately dressed, close to the head, curled and adorned with strings of pearl and gold ornaments, and very commonly it was not—like that of Benedick's ideal woman—"of what colour it shall please God," for dye was very generally used, and also much false hair worn, another fashion against which Shakespeare directed his scorn:

"Those crisped, snaky golden locks  
Which make such wanton gambols with the wind  
Upon supposed fairness, often known  
To be the dowry of a second head,  
The skull that bred them in the sepulchre."

The Court was the model of fashion, and as the Queen's complexion was pale, the ladies of the realm, we are told, "swallowed gravel ashes and tallow" to make themselves pale. It is probable that they achieved their object.

In the general form of dress there was a strong similarity in the costumes of the men and women, the aim in both cases being to produce the effect of breadth. Men's trunk-hose or galligaskins were stuffed or bombasted with bran or sawdust to such an extent that it was almost impossible to stoop, and sitting could not have been a very restful posture. Their doublet and cloak were lavishly ornamented, and much slashed; they were made of the richest materials, until sumptuary laws limited the use of certain stuffs to certain classes, *e.g.*, damask and satin were forbidden to those whose income was less than £100 a year; yeomen and those with an income of less than 40/- were not to use any gold or silver trimming on hats, caps and skirts. Even the quantity of material was limited: while a length of 16 yards was considered necessary for a robe worn by an archbishop, duke or marquis, the amount allowed for a serving man's gown was only 3 yards, with intermediate quantities allotted in descending scale according to the rank of the wearer. It is not related how the officers of the government estimated the number of yards in a gown already made; we can imagine their attempts to enforce the law must have led to unpleasant experiences for themselves, but one method of carrying out the provisions strikes us as somewhat humorous. The citizens of London were expected to enforce these enactments with their own hands, and at one time two members of the Ironmongers' Company and two of the Grocers' were stationed at Bishopsgate and ordered to challenge every one wearing monstrous ruffs or inordinately long cloaks who attempted to pass into the city, and to cut down the offending garments to the length allowed by law.

But all the regulations concerning dress were not based on the motive to mark the distinction between class and class; one at least was dictated by a desire to foster the manufacture of wool. This required all women and girls above the age of 6 years to wear white woollen caps of English make, unless the married women could show that their husbands were "of good value in the Queen's book" or prove themselves of good descent, and no one under the rank of baron was entitled to wear woollen cloth made outside the realm. But sad to relate, even in South-

ampton the law was defied, for on a certain Sunday in the year 1577 the wives of several prominent citizens went to church without the necessary cap, Mrs. John Goddard wearing a "hat of taffeta lined with velvet," Mrs. John Hopton a hat of taffeta but not with velvet, Mrs. Roger Mills a velvet hat, weaknesses not due simply to feminine vanity, for at the same time Mr. Walter Earl was attired in hose with guards of velvet, Mr. Andrew Harris was conspicuous in a cloak lined with taffeta, and Mr. John Markes' cloak had over it a cape of velvet, from which it may be concluded that the depression of trade was not great enough to prevent the citizens from indulging themselves in their love of dress.

The women of the humbler classes generally wore a simple dress consisting of a short full skirt with a spencer-like bodice of a different colour, relieved at the neck by a white kerchief, and formed a marked contrast to the "city madams" disporting themselves in farthingale, ruff, stiff stomacher and puffed and slashed sleeves. The most common form of head gear was a little three-cornered cap made of miniver for those whose husbands could prove that they were gentlemen by descent; the wives of aldermen who were not able to do so consoled themselves by having the miniver cap imitated in velvet. Stockings of brilliant hue were considered becoming, the most usual colours being yellow, blue and red. A plain blue gown and cloak marked the attire of the servant class, and the master being in the habit of supplying his retainers with three suits, "three suited" was frequently used as a term of reproach. The poorest class wore gowns made of some strong, durable material—kersey, the friezes of Wales or the serges of the West Country,—and the one gown had to do duty for a very long period. From Dogberry's self-complacent remark that he was "one that hath two gowns and every thing handsome about him," it would appear that to possess more than one at a time was a mark of distinction. Possibly there was never a time in the history of this country when more interest was taken in the subject of dress, and the manufacture and sale of articles of attire were under the strict surveillance of Parliament, many enactments being made with a view to regulating prices. Drapers were ordered, under a penalty of 40/- the yard, to ask not more than 18/- a yard for the finest broadcloth of scarlet and other ingrain colours, such cloth as the mayor and aldermen were required to wear on festivals, and 11/- per yard for

plain coloured and russet cloth. Hatters were made to sell their best hats for 1/8 and best caps for 2/8, for which at one time they were able to get 3/- and 5/-; it must of course be kept in mind that the purchasing power of money in those days was considerably greater than it is to-day. Efforts were made by the legislature to prevent the cheating of customers, *e.g.*, "gigge mills" were put down by law, because they made shoddy, "naughty and deceitful cloth," as it was described.

### THE FOOD OF THE PERIOD.

As regards food, the increase of luxury of the time was characterized rather by a rude abundance than by refinement and daintiness of viands, a fact which seems to have struck all the foreign travellers who recounted their experiences of England. Harrison, in his *Description of England*, ingenuously defends his fellow countrymen from the charge of over-eating by saying that "the situation of our region, lying near unto the north, doth cause the heat of our stomach to be of somewhat greater force, therefore our bodies do crave a little more ample nourishment." The reading of contemporary menus of the meals shows that this "little more ample nourishment" was certainly provided. Breakfast was a substantial meal, usually taken at 7 o'clock; two loaves of bread, a quart of beer, a quart of wine, half a chine of mutton, seem to have been the average allowance for two people, and it might hardly be thought necessary to indulge in a light lunch called "bever" (Fr. boire), which doubtless consisted chiefly of drinks, but most people did so. This was followed about 11 o'clock by dinner, the largest and most ceremonious meal of the day, the regular order of which was begun by a careful washing of hands, a necessary ceremony at a time when fingers were employed for carrying the food to the mouth, for as yet the custom of using forks was almost unknown; an Englishman, Thos. Coryat, travelling in Italy in 1611, comments on their appearance on the table as a sight "not to be seen in any other nation of Christendom." Three courses, each consisting of a number and variety of dishes, were commonly served. To quote again from the same writer, Harrison, whose *Description of England* is a storehouse of information on the details of every day life: "In number of dishes and change of meat the nobility of England do most exceed, sith there is no day that passeth over their heads wherein they have not only beef,

mutton, veal, lamb, kid, pork, cony, capon, pig or so many of these as the season yieldeth, but also some portion of the red or fallow deer, besides great variety of fish or wild fowl." It is hardly to be wondered at that a French traveller remarks: "Les Anglais mangent beaucoup à diner, ils mangent à reprises." However, he qualifies the statement by continuing "Leur souper est léger, gloutons à midi, fort sobres à soir." Harrison, in common with another visitor to our shores, who published the result of his observations in French at the Hague, was greatly struck by the English pudding and speaks of it with evident affection: "The pudding is a thing which it would be difficult to describe on account of the diversity of sorts. It is baked in the oven or boiled with meat or cooked in fifty other fashions." A book on practical household management called the *English Housewife* gives directions for a great feast, also for a more humble one or ordinary, and for the latter suggests sixteen different dishes of meat "that are of substance and not empty or for show," to which were added "sallets, fricaes, quelque-chose and devised paste as many dishes more." Supper was taken about 5 or 6 o'clock, and the fashionable often indulged in "rear suppers" about bed time, at which a plentiful supply of wine was to be found; after this the "roaring boys" and wild gallants would sally forth to make a noise and riot in the streets. The formality of health drinking was responsible for much of the drunkenness, against which the Puritans again and again raised their voices in unavailing protest. Most people appear to have been of Falstaff's opinion and to have acted upon it: "If I had a thousand sons, the first human principle I would teach them should be to forswear thin potations and addict themselves to sack"; for the consumption of this wine amounted to a considerable number of hundreds of butts. The custom of pledging in drinking can be traced back to Anglo-Saxon times when it existed in the "waes heil" or wassail, and at this period it was usual for each person in turn to rise, name some other guest and empty his cup; the one thus pledged must likewise "off with his cup, kiss his fingers and bow himself in sign of a reverent acceptance." Then he would fill his cup and pledge another, and thus it went round the whole company.

Home brewed ale formed the staple drink of the middle and lower classes, and the brewing trade was a very lucrative one; brewers made money so rapidly that they were able

to pay without any difficulty the fines which were imposed upon them for various breaches of the laws. One prominent Southampton brewer, Robert Russell, the chronicle of whose misdemeanours is written in the Court Leet Records in many entries, may serve as a typical example. He was in the habit of selling his beer in barrels containing less by three gallons than the standard measure, and made use of 30 such barrels, none of which had on them the cooper's mark to show that they had been tested; for this he was fined at one time £10 and later in the same year £9, but he could well afford to defy the law; the year following, 1575, he had for the same offence to pay the then large sum of £40. On other occasions penalties of £10 and upwards were inflicted on him for refusing to provide "filling beer." At one time an order was given that an extra allowance of beer should be taken round in the cart, for jolting over the uneven roads made the liquor so work up that the barrels seemed to be full at the time, but when settled were found to be short. Owing to the difficulty of enforcing this regulation, the order was changed and brewers were required to allow their customers 21 barrels for every 20; but Robert Russell was still obdurate, and once more was presented on that count. He also persisted in digging holes in the Salt Marsh in order to obtain clay and filling them up with "soft dunge," thus causing cattle to break their legs; the fine imposed for this offence apparently had no effect, for he was afterwards presented at different times for having dug and left open dangerous holes near Houndwell wash-house and in other places. To all these offences he added yet this one—that he turned away all the water brought by the springs on the Common to his own use by making excavations in all those places where the springs were situated. A few minor charges such as neglecting to clean the sink in his house in Above Bar, so that the water damaged his neighbour's house by soaking into the wall, complete the tale of Robert Russell's enormities; however, in spite of all the trouble he gave the authorities, he flourished like the green bay tree and was made sheriff of the town in 1585.

The prevalence of drunkenness caused other regulations to be made in this town, *e.g.*, "tasters" were appointed to overlook the brewing and see that no "double" or extra strong beer should be made; innkeepers were bound to sell small beer at a certain price to the poor, this price varying according to the rate at which malt could be purchased; fines were inflicted



for selling ale in cans, unsealed measures or stone jugs. All of which, together with the fact that so many presentments were made against brewers, point to the conclusion that beer was a commodity of immense importance at this period; a fact which is not surprising considering that it was practically the only drink of the greater part of the population. Another article of diet which figures largely in these Books—as also in the Court Leet Records, and for the same reason—is fish; it was a most necessary and important food, and sea fishing was an industry which the government, for purposes of its own, did much to encourage. Several Fishery Acts were passed with the object of increasing the number of boats and men employed, for in an emergency both could be used as a means of strengthening the naval forces of the country. Coast fisheries were assisted by permission being granted to export fish in English bottoms free of custom, and restrictions were placed on the importation of fish caught by foreigners or from foreign vessels. The extension of fishing grounds further afield also gave an impetus to the trade. As early as the reign of Edward VI an Act was passed regulating the fisheries of Newfoundland, and Hakluyt states that in 1577 there were fifteen vessels engaged in the industry on its coast; the number speedily increased after Sir Humphrey Gilbert took possession of the island for the Queen in 1583. Another resort of English fishing vessels was Iceland, and after the opening of the whaling trade in 1593 many voyages were made to Russia. There seems at first sight to be little connection between the fishing industry and religious opinions, but the government saw a way of turning religion to account in order to benefit trade. For the benefit of the adherents of the Old Faith apparently, an edict went forth prohibiting the use of meat on three days in the week, though at the same time it was a penal offence to assert that fasting was a religious duty, the reason of the order obviously being to encourage fishing. The importance of fish as an article of food is also attested by the fact that out of the four “discreets of the market” (officers appointed to supervise the sale of provisions), two were for the fish and two for the meat and poultry market.

#### SOUTHAMPTON AND THE POOR LAWS.

It will be observed, even in casually turning over the pages of these Deposition Books, that orders to leave the town by a certain date form no inconsiderable portion of the entries; it

will also be noticed that no reasons for these orders are assigned there is no suggestion that the persons concerned have been guilty of any crime or misdemeanour. The motive for this course of action is to be found in the jealousy with which the inhabitants guarded their rights from invasion by outsiders in the fear, often well founded, that there was hardly enough work carried on in the town to ensure to the citizens a decent livelihood, and in the desire to prevent hard working townsfolk from being saddled with the burden of providing for the thriftless and improvident. In Elizabeth's reign a distinction was made for the first time in England, between the aged and helpless poor, and able-bodied mendicants, and each town and parish was then held responsible for the relief of deserving cases. Voluntary contributions were solicited, but if these proved insufficient, the judges were empowered by statute to assess according to their means, all persons who refused to contribute. In 1572 was passed a comprehensive enactment against vagrancy, and it was under this statute that the town authorities were acting when they ordered persons who could allege no good pretext for their stay in its precincts, to return to the place whence they came. For the law enjoined that every person "being whole and mighty in body having not land or master, nor using any lawful merchandize, craft or mystery whereby he or she might get his or her living," every one who could give no satisfactory account of his means of sustenance and was found wandering abroad without a license signed by at least two justices of the peace, should be taken, judged and "deemed to be rogues, vagabonds and sturdy beggars." Certain classes of people were expressly pointed out as requiring special treatment, *e.g.*, all scholars of Oxford and Cambridge who begged without being authorised under the seal of their University so to do. This throws a curious sidelight on the circumstances of the students of those days. All classes flocked to the seats of learning in mediæval times, and it was thought no disgrace to poor scholars to beg for means of support many of them in fact were licensed for this purpose. Our town records of 1575 supply a case in point. A certain scholar of Cambridge, John Knightlie, landed at Southampton on his way from France, and being in need of money applied to the mayor, Robert Knaplock, who licensed him to ask "the charity of good people as well in churches as elsewhere towards his relief and comfort."

Another class of people expressly mentioned were "common players of interludes and minstrels not belonging to any baron of the realm"; the reason of their inclusion in the list of undesirables was doubtless due to the growing Puritanism of the day: it was thought that the number of players should be kept in check; partly, too, the dread of infection, the fear of the terrible plague which scourged the towns of mediæval England. This was notably the case in London, where stringent regulations were made against theatrical performances, as it was perceived that crowded assemblies helped to propagate disease, and only when the death rate fell to less than fifty a week did the Lord Mayor grant permission to play within the city walls. Exception was also taken to minstrels, who were accused of carrying "seditious ditties" into all parts of the country, and only if both players and minstrels could prove themselves to be attached to the service of great barons were they allowed to go on their way unmolested. Another popular recreation of the day was also discouraged. Bear baiting was patronized by all classes alike, and bear rings were to be found in all fair sized towns, the number of bears brought into the country was considerable, and sometimes it happened that the bearwards could not keep their animals under control, and thus had been caused "the death and devoration of manie children whose parents never knew what was become of them." This amusement was especially popular on Sundays and, according to Sir Thomas More, was more attractive to many people than church-going,—another reason probably why the Puritans discouraged it.

When we remember that owing to the economic changes of the sixteenth century the number of poor and vagrants had increased to an alarming extent, and that in 1569 the Privy Council ordered a search to be made for vagabonds which resulted in the apprehension of about 13,000 masterless men, we understand why it was necessary for towns to take stringent measures to prevent the influx of crowds of new comers. In this year a complaint was made by the Court Leet of the number of beggars who had repaired to the town "to the greate chardge of the inhabitants thereof," and the blame was laid at the door of the crier who did nothing to prevent their coming. Again, in 1582, the grievance of the excessive number of under-tenants became acute, the town was "marvelously oppressed" with them and they daily increased more and more, the majority

of them being so poor that they lay "at men's doors for their relief." It was pointed out that sooner or later they would come upon the town's charge, and that the over-crowding that ensued caused danger by infection and damage by fire. In 159 Southampton was said to be more overpressed by its number of undertenants than any town in England, and by the end of Elizabeth's reign the evil had increased to such an extent that it was enacted that no landlord should accept as tenant any but subsidy men, *i.e.*, people who were able to pay a land tax of 4/- in the £ or a personal property tax of 2/8, it having been shown that the abuse was largely due to the covetousness of the landlords. It was further ordered that the landlord who accepted as undertenant a man who by reason of his poverty was unable to pay tallages, scot and lot, watch and ward, etc. should himself be held responsible for such payments.

The statute of 1572 also provided for the removal of the children of vagabonds from their parents, and for their apprenticeship to some useful occupation, in these cases both masters and children being bound by the provisions of the Statute of Apprentices, one important clause of which required that the period of apprenticeship should be at least seven years, also that the indentures should be entered in the town books.

In order to defray the charges necessary for the relief of deserving cases, pressure was brought to bear on persons who objected to pay according to their means, and collectors and overseers were appointed, a penalty being inflicted if the selected officer refused the office.

The Poor Law Act of 1597 made further enactments on the general principles of maintenance for those who could not, and punishment for those who would not, work; and the heavy charges thus imposed were lightened by the imposition of fines for various offences against morality, such as swearing, tippling, absence from church on Sundays,—a misdemeanour for which churchwardens were empowered to levy 12 pence.

Thus it naturally follows that many and searching inquiries should be made into the circumstances of strangers who were found in the town and presented by the beadles, whose duty it was to report the arrival of new comers every week to the courts; also that unless these strangers could prove their right to residence in it, they should be ordered to depart as quickly as possible.

## SOUTHAMPTON AND AFFAIRS OF NATIONAL IMPORTANCE.

But they are homely details that we read in these Records, and they give the impression that the stirring days of Elizabeth's reign were a time of stagnation at Southampton, and that its inhabitants had no share in the thrilling experiences of the country generally. But though at first sight this appears to be the case, it must be remembered that the events of six years only are fully recorded in these Books, viz., those of 1576, 1577, 1590, 1592-4, together with a few fragmentary entries about 1570. Possibly in the many missing volumes there were at least references to, if not accounts of, events of far reaching importance, for research among the Calendars of State Papers, the Acts of the Privy Council and the Hatfield Papers, has revealed the fact that, in spite of its decreasing importance, the town still played some part in great national affairs, and it is worth while to refer in some detail to information derived from these sources, not only because it helps to supply the background for the incidents recorded, but also because, in some instances, it makes clear obscure and imperfect depositions.

## SOUTHAMPTON AND PIRACY.

There is no subject which recurs more frequently in the pages of these state documents than that of piracy, and there is no doubt that this topic must have been one of never failing interest to the good burgesses of Southampton, as they stood on the West Quay awaiting the return of their ships from foreign parts. This was an age of lawless adventure, especially at sea, and commerce was hampered, in peace and war alike, by the exploits of daring sea robbers; often the distinction between trading on one's own account and preying on the trade of others could not be defined. Some of Raleigh's exploits were not much better than piracy, and the adventures of certain of the famous Devon captains can only be described as buccaneering. The system of reprisals then in vogue must have pressed very hard on some unfortunate merchants, who were forced to suffer, simply because of the misdeeds of their fellow-countrymen in a foreign land; but to the popular mind of that day there appeared to be no unfairness in asking for letters of reprisal against Flemish merchants in England, when English merchants settled in France had been robbed of their wines by Flemish pirates. There is

no doubt that English traders were as guilty in this respect as the French, the Spanish or any other foreigners. To quote a contemporary writer :

“ And of this Britayn who, so trouth beleves,  
Are the gretest rovers and gretest theves  
That hev ben on the sea many oon yere.”

But greater than the danger and loss encountered in the ordinary way of trade—and Thomas Nashe in his *Lenten Stuff*, 1599, says “Voiaiges of purchase or reprisalls which are nowe growne a common traffic swallow up and consume more saylors than they breede”—was the havoc wrought by hordes of pirates, who, making no pretence even of trading, plundered the ships of all nations indiscriminately. These were a serious menace to commerce and were much dreaded by the crews of the merchantmen, for unlike Hamlet’s pirate captors, they were by no means “thieves of mercy.” Cruel tortures were often inflicted on the sailors of the captured ships. After being maimed they would be callously thrown into the sea, to sink or swim mattered not to their captors; or if they appeared to be worth ransoming they would be taken to some foreign dungeon there to starve, or die of fever. The English government endeavoured to keep down this evil, but their efforts apparently availed little. In 1565 the Privy Council ordered a census of all the shipping to be taken, the names of all owners of vessels were to be registered and particulars of the proposed trade to be given, also all ships before sailing out to sea were to be licensed by a commissioner appointed for the purpose, who must be informed, too, of their destination and cargo. Notice had to be sent to him of any ship coming into port, and he was empowered to arrest any person suspected of piracy. However, in spite of these regulations, the evil went on unchecked. Many were the complaints made by the English Government regarding the English seamen who, taken on the seas by pirates, had been carried away to suffer untold horrors in the Spanish prisons; but on the other hand, many, too, were the indignant remonstrances of the Spanish envoys, who told harrowing stories—doubtless only too true—of robbery and outrage by the English in the Channel. There was a marked increase in the number of complaints made by French and Danish ambassadors when the prohibition of certain imports and exports in which their countrymen traded, gave English captains an excuse for ransacking and detaining the ships in which the said articles were carried. The Privy Council tried

to appease their indignant petitioners by referring such cases to the "Commissioners for Depredations,"—a body specially appointed to inquire into these matters,—and a body which apparently inquired and did no more,—or they would bring the matter before the High Court of Admiralty, which, unfortunately for the victims, was noted for the delay and costliness of its proceedings.

In many cases the Council found it necessary, in order to ensure obedience to its orders as to the punishment of the offenders and thus to appease its foreign complainants, to send detailed express instructions to the authorities of the port concerned, but these seem to have been evaded, for still no culprit was put to death. One of the most daring pirates of the time was a certain John Hooper; his depredations were many and the scenes of his outrages various. In 1565 he was caught, and was on the point of paying the penalty of his misdeeds (for commands had been given to the Vice-Admirals to execute the guilty persons "without more ado on some cliffes near the sea side as an ensample"), when the Sheriff of Southampton received a dispatch from the Council ordering him to stay from execution John Hooper and his brother William, in order that they might be examined as to the whereabouts of certain goods which they had taken at sea. Evidently recovering the stolen goods was considered of greater importance than making an example of the thief, and subsequent letters of the Council seem to show that the Sheriff found, like Dogberry, that the most peaceable way when he took a thief was "to let him show himself what he was and steal out of his company," for John Hooper went on his way rejoicing, and for 13 years more continued in his evil courses. However, in 1578 a placard with process out of the Admiralty Court was sent to the town officials to the effect that a certain ship laden with Gascoigne wines from Odiern in Brittany, had been captured and spoiled on the seas by "one John Hooper and his complices," and then brought to the Isle of Wight, part of the cargo having been sold there, and the remainder carried to Southampton. Orders were therefore given that strict enquiry should be made as to the present possessors of the wine, and that when found it should be handed over to the rightful owners. No further information about the escapades of this notorious pirate is forthcoming, but it may be concluded from the silence on the subject that he again escaped his well deserved fate, and that his life, though merry, was not short.

It is clearly impossible that these pirates could have carried out their nefarious projects so successfully and managed to evade receiving the due reward of their deeds without the connivance of port authorities. As a matter of fact some cases are on record in which the evidence speaks with no uncertain tones of the corruption and complicity of some prominent burgesses, even of the Mayor himself. In one instance Bernard Cortmill, the Mayor, and other officers had evidently attempted to prevent a trial for piracy, giving as an excuse for shelving the case the absence of the Vice-Admiral of the county, for Sir Francis Walsingham, writing on September 4th, 1579, to the Earl of Southampton and other Commissioners for Piracy, stated emphatically that this was not sufficient reason for delaying proceedings, and that neither in Southampton nor any other privileged place had the Mayor any right to oppose them.

Again, in 1581, a letter was addressed to the Mayor, Richard Biston, by the Council sternly calling upon him and his brethren to amend their ways and make redress at once, "lest they endanger their Charter and Liberties, and thereby move her Majesty to lay hold on the forfeiture of them." The immediate cause of this rebuke was a report made by the Sergeant of the Admiralty Court stating that on his arrival at Southampton, whither he had been sent by commission to attach certain goods taken at sea and brought hither by pirates, and to examine suspected persons, the town officers had refused to assist him in the execution of his office unless he paid such fees as "had never been before demanded nor were fit to be demanded there or in any other place of her Majesty's dominions." He refused to yield to these exorbitant demands, and consequently found himself unable to carry out his commission. He further reported another case in which the town had been guilty of complicity with piracy. A merchant of Rouen, Adryan le Seignieur, had been despoiled at sea of a valuable cargo consisting of cotton, wool, brasil, pepper, etc., and had appealed to the officers of Southampton, to which the goods had been brought, for their help in the recovery of the same. This help was denied him without the payment of intolerable fees exacted "contrarie to lawes, conscience and the authoritie of the Charter." The Council sending orders that restitution should be made, wrote that they had been given to understand that the blame of the matter should be imputed to the "inordinate disposition of the town clerk, Richard Waterton," whom therefore they required



to present himself before them and there answer for his misdeeds. Now Richard Waterton was a prominent and much respected burgess, who held the office of town clerk from 1568 till his death in 1584, so it may have been that the "inordinate disposition" referred to was simply a determination to uphold the rights of his town against the authority of the Council, as it is quite certain that relations between the two bodies were somewhat strained at the time, the point at issue being the extent of the power of the local Admiralty Court. Two days after the receipt of the foregoing letter, the Council found occasion to write yet again to the Mayor and his brethren concerning another complaint recently lodged against them. Pirates had attacked the ship of a Bordeaux merchant, Vincent Gayer, and had taken the cargo of train oil and prunes to Lymington and other places within the limits of the Admiralty Court of the port of Southampton. It must be remembered that this court claimed jurisdiction over all places on the coast between Langston Point and Hurst Castle, and that the charters of Henry VI had granted it power to exercise authority there exempt for ever from obedience to the Admiral of England. Gayer tried in vain to recover his goods, the court ruling that its privileges allowed it to retain property thus acquired. The Council "perceaving this sorte of complainte to grow verie generall," thereupon ordered that the Mayor, Recorder or some alderman who should be sufficiently instructed in the charters to declare what lawful powers they could claim, should accompany Richard Waterton to London, and their arrival is duly recorded in the registers, as usual with the addition that they were required to stay within reach until their case was called. No more information on the subject is available, but apparently there were other officials of a similar "inordinate disposition" to Richard Waterton, for we read of many disputes on the rights of the Admiralty Court during the next century.

Another instance of the complicity of the townsmen in this dubious trade is afforded by a pathetic letter dated December, 1582, written by Francis Hawley, the governor of Corfe Castle, to Walsingham, in which he confesses that he has not been able in spite of all his efforts to prevent pirates from frequenting the Isle of Purbeck. "They are my masters," he says, and adds that the difficulties of his position are rendered more acute by the action of the Southampton merchants, who continually redeemed ships from pirates without a license, and cites as

example a Flemish ship taken by the arch pirate, Purser, for the redemption of which these men had offered £600.

An incident which occurred in 1590 illustrates the vicissitudes of fortune experienced by traders, and the dangers to be encountered on the seas. Richard Goddard, a well-known merchant, who had twice held the mayoralty and once been sheriff, sent out one of his ships which, on her way down the Channel, fell in with a Spanish vessel laden with hides, cochineal, etc. A fight ensued in which the English sailors came off victorious, the enemy's ship being taken and her crew put under hatches. But the whirligig of time brought in his revenges, for as the prize was being brought to shore the Spanish prisoners burst the hatches and attacked their captors, slaying many and forcing the rest "to depart,"—the narrative does not specify where. The ship's head was then turned towards Spain, but once more the fortune of war changed; an English man-of-war under Captain Thomas Horwell, re-captured the prize and brought her back to England. Richard Goddard claimed compensation, alleging that he had been at great expense in setting forth and manning a vessel that had done good service to the government in the "Portingall voyage." As he was able to furnish proofs of his statement, the Council made a recommendation to the Judge of the Admiralty Court to examine the matter and give the complainant such satisfaction as should be deemed just.

Doubtless the terrible risk to life and property encountered on the high seas acted as a deterrent in some cases, but on the other hand enormous profits might be made, and the excitement of hair-breadth escapes from peril had its attractions for many, and certainly the merchants of Southampton had their share in both profits and peril. Among them a certain William Nutshawe was particularly noticeable on account of his piratical propensities, and his career, an interesting and varied one, was probably not singular in this age of lawless trading. Nutshawe's name occurs with great frequency in the town books of Elizabeth's reign, and from the various incidents related of him, it is not difficult to see what manner of man he was. In the course of his chequered life he met with many reverses, but like a wise man he did not sit and wail his woes, but raised his voice in vigorous protest. On one occasion, in 1573, when he had been presented by the Court Leet for encroaching on the Queen's highway, he took the liberty of making an entry in the Leet Book on his own account, to the effect that he, as one of the

Jurors, agreed to all things contained in the Book saving the one presentment against himself. Apparently the Court Leet thought it advisable not to press the charge against him, though it is to be remarked that his name never again occurs in the list of Jurors. However, it was not long before he transgressed again and incurred the wrath of the Court Leet, this time for leaving a heap of weeds at the door of his house near God's House Green, and for refusing to rail in a dangerous ditch in his garden. The fact of his neglecting to look after his town property can be easily accounted for by his activities in a less legitimate direction: he was concerned in so many sea robberies that at last the Privy Council was forced to take cognizance of his misdemeanours and so summoned him to appear in London, where he was detained, as was the custom of the day, at their lordships' pleasure for an indefinite time, during which his business suffered on account of his absence. However, he seems to have used his powers of persuasion to some purpose, for the Council issued a protection on August 22nd, 1578, to the effect that none of his creditors should molest him, or arrest his goods, merchandises or sureties for a period of eight months. Meanwhile he was to be given every facility for redeeming his position, and was granted the privilege of taking four tons of ordnance, which he had provided at Lewes for his ship the "Barque of Boullen," direct to Southampton where the ship was anchored, instead of sending them first to the Tower Wharf (at which place it was customary to license guns for the use of vessels), thus saving him expense. Before the time of grace had quite expired, Mr. Horsey, Captain of the Isle of Wight, received instructions from the Council to make sale of a ship of Nutshawe's, the "Barque of Boullen," and to deliver the money paid for it to an agent of Byrronne, one of the Marshals of France, in recompense for a ship belonging to the said Byrronne, which Nutshawe had taken and afterwards cast away. On June 28th, 1579, two months later, the Council sent an open letter to all the creditors of William Nutshawe, who "hath of late had great losses by injurious arrests of goodes in France, and sundrie spoiles done unto him uppon the seas," and was consequently unable to pay until some recompense was made to him, and this their Lordships meant (they said) to procure him as soon as possible. So the creditors were required not to molest him for a period of ten months, by which time he might be able to recover. Apparently the unfortunate merchant did not succeed in

recovering in the specified time, for another open letter was issued in March, 1580, in which their Lordships said they would "take it in good part" if the creditors would forbear for three more months, for by then the French court might have had time to come to a decision as to Nutshawe's part in capturing Byrnone's ship. This seemingly inconsistent conduct on the part of the Council, at one time interposing between a debtor and his creditors, and at another ordering his property to be sold, is explained by a glance at the history of foreign affairs of this time. In 1579 the Duke of Anjou paid a visit to England as a recognised suitor for the hand of the Queen, so it was advisable to pay some attention to the claims of French subjects upon English merchants, and in cases where restitution of the actual prize was impossible, it frequently happened that a ship belonging to the aggressor was handed over to the victim as compensation. Thus Nutshawe was compelled to give up his barque as sacrifice to appease the French complainants at the very time when his own claims against France were so heavy that his creditors were enjoined not to demand payment of his just debts. Here ends the history of William Nutshawe, and one is left in doubt as to whether he ever succeeded in retrieving his position; it is only known that he continued to be a prominent burgess of the town until his death in 1594.

Instances similar to the losses and troubles experienced by Richard Goddard and William Nutshawe might be multiplied, but these are sufficient to show how the port of Southampton was affected by the lawless piracy of the time.

### SOUTHAMPTON AS A PORT OF EMBARKATION FOR THE CONTINENT.

In one respect the Southampton of the sixteenth century, fallen as it was upon evil days, retained part of its ancient importance,—it still served as a port of embarkation for soldiers, and as continental wars were more or less continuous in the latter half of the century, there were few years in which the town was not enlivened by the arrival and departure of troops destined for France, or the Netherlands. Though there was left little of the martial pomp and circumstance of Henry V's day, when the townsfolk thronged the quays to behold

"The well-appointed King at Hampton Pier  
Embark his royalty and his brave fleet,  
With silken streamers the young Phœbus fanning,"

yet in imagination we can see the shire levies marching through the Bargate, thronging the narrow streets, jostling one another in the alehouses, probably not altogether to the satisfaction of the landlords; for these Pistols, Nymys and Bardolphs were by no means profitable customers. It may be that even if their intentions were honourable they had no money, for Elizabeth's habitual parsimony made it extremely difficult for the captains to pay their men, and the lot of the soldier was a hard one: their food was very bad, their clothing often only partially provided. As the men procured by volunteering were never enough to fill a company, the numbers had to be made up by forcible impressment, and this method, though it provided food for powder, did not provide the best fighting material. It may be that Shakespeare had in mind some such forced levy which he had seen marching through the streets of London, when he makes Falstaff describe his contingent as "tattered prodigals lately come from swine keeping, from eating draff and husks, with not a shirt and a half in all the company." But it was one thing to get their levies together, another to keep them safely until they could be shipped, as many of the captains found to their cost. An incident recorded in the year 1592 may be taken as a typical one, for there are frequent complaints of the same sort. On January 21st the Mayor of Southampton received a letter requiring him to furnish ships for the conveyance of 150 men from Gloucestershire, who were to be sent to Caen to the help of Henry IV of France. One ship must be ready to take them by February 12th, they must be lodged at the rate of sixpence a day, and victual for the voyage must be provided at reasonable prices. However, circumstances arose to hinder their departure, and a fortnight after the date fixed the soldiers had not sailed, and the unfortunate Mayor, Alexander Paynton, received on February 25th a letter from the Council rebuking him severely for his negligence in allowing 40 out of the Gloucester contingent of 150 to make their escape, and casting doubt upon his willingness or ability to have the necessary convoy ready when the wind next served, "which would be a hindrance to the owners of the barks which are to transport them." The letter continues: "Whearby we have thought it good thereby to let you know that we cannot but greatly mislike you for the slackness and little regarde had to the keepinge of those soldiers together, being manie of them escaped sithence their being in that towne under your juris-

diction, where no doubt you might have taken more strict order for the preventing of these inconveniences, and we require you to advertize us how and by what means the soldiers are thus relested." The Mayor's reply is not forthcoming, but he must have managed to allege some reasonable pretext for the delay, as the next letter received by him, dated March 4th, states that the Council are informed that the 150 soldiers for Normandy are not yet gone by reason of the contrary winds, and they therefore ask him to continue the pay of sixpence a day for the soldiers until the wind serves, but he must make no mistake as to the number, therefore must hold a review or muster of them every day and pay them by the poll, then give them victual for the voyage according to the time taken. He must also give directions to those in command that the landing is to be made at Dieppe, instead of St. Valery-en-Caux as aforesaid.

From this we notice in passing that the duties and responsibilities of a mayor in the sixteenth century were varied and doubtless unpleasant. He was expected to see that the payments for the men's lodgings were made, but it might be a very long time, if ever, before the government refunded the money; and cases are upon record where the creditor was allowed to repay himself by the sale of prizes taken at sea in the Queen's name, *i.e.*, if he could get anything. Then, too, in providing transports for the troops he might, and frequently did, incur the wrath of his fellow-townsmen, for if no other vessels were available he was empowered to stay any shipping in the port, and compel the owners of the required vessels to postpone their trading until the troops had been taken to their destination. These difficulties arose when it was a question of transporting a comparatively small number of men to France. Other mayors must have been harassed far more than Alexander Paynton when demands were suddenly made for the conveyance of 600, 800, and once, even 1,000 soldiers. The impossibility of finding shipping enough, added to the uncertainty of the weather, which might detain the unwelcome visitors far beyond the expected time, presented a puzzling problem in a town so small as was Southampton in those days.

### SOUTHAMPTON AND THE ARMADA.

The subject of the shipping of the town at this period naturally suggests the question, Did Southampton play any part in the war with Spain? Had her inhabitants any part

in the glory of defeating the Armada,—a glory which, to give Elizabeth her due, she was most willing to share with her subjects? Very little information with regard to the town's actions at this time is forthcoming. However, it requires but little imagination to picture the state of feeling here in that momentous year, 1588. Men who returned from the coasts of Spain, or had been sailing up or down the English Channel, must have brought back stirring tidings of the vast preparations for war made by Philip; or perhaps they could tell of glimpses they had caught of his huge galleons, when in May the first sailing of the great fleet was rendered abortive by bad weather. On the evenings in that exciting summer one would doubtless have seen the citizens congregating on the West Quay, and anxiously scanning the horizon for incoming vessels, longing for the news they might bring; merchants congratulating one another on the prospect of at length being able to pay off old scores, and to avenge the wrongs suffered by the crews of their merchantmen at the hands of Spanish adventurers. For some years past it had been growing more evident that a crisis in the relations between England and Spain was inevitable, and that the Queen's vacillating policy could not be longer maintained.

Catholic plots against Elizabeth's life served to bring home to the minds of her people the increasing dangers by which she was threatened; and the execution of Mary of Scots, by removing a possible claimant to the throne, caused the majority of Catholics to rally to her support, and definitely range themselves on her side in the struggle for national independence, while at the same time it precipitated Philip's actions, and he at once laid claim to the crown of England. In 1587 the war was begun, but Drake's prompt destruction of ships and stores in the harbours of Corunna and Cadiz made invasion that year impossible; but the danger was only postponed, and preparations for the defence of the coast were set in hand. The first direct notice to be found in the town's annals on this subject is on April 1st, 1588, when Southampton, among some other seaports, received instructions to furnish two ships of over 60 tons and a pinnace, "with victuals, mariners and other necessary furniture," and these were required to be ready by April 25th, in order to join the Lord Admiral or Drake. With this demand the Mayor, Andrew Studley, and aldermen replied that they were unable to comply, on account of the decay of their town and commerce; also because of the great expense which they

had incurred in providing powder and repairing the sea front and fortifications. The answer of the Council to this letter is missing, but circumstantial evidence seems to point to the conclusion that the excuse was accepted. The fact of the poverty of the inhabitants must have been known to at least some of the Council, through the Earl of Leicester's letter to Walsingham on April 6th, 1587, in which he spoke of Hampton's "decay," and of measures that might be taken to revive its trade. In one respect the town had fulfilled the Council's demand; 112 men had been pressed for her Majesty's ships, and, therefore, the Mayor pointed out that even if the vessels were provided the small population would be quite inadequate to furnish crews to man them. Entries in other local documents help to prove that Southampton did what she could. She kept watch by sea and land, every night sentries were posted on the walls, the beacon was ready on the castle tower and would help to flash the signal along the coast as soon as the mighty Spanish ships should be sighted. Sir John Norreys, Governor of the Isle of Wight, was held responsible for the defence of the landing places of Hampshire, and places of retreat were provided in case of danger from the invading enemy; a company of pioneers was organized to lead the way in case the population should have to retreat inland and drive their cattle before them.

It would be interesting to know whether in this town, as in others, private citizens assisted the government by contributing to the national defence out of their own pockets, but on this subject the records are silent. It was probably impossible here for private individuals to provide ships on account of their poverty, for there are several agreements dated about this time between merchants and owners of vessels, which show that the expense and responsibility of ships were shared by two or more persons, and evidently many declined to take the whole risk of sending forth a vessel, but the records give us no information on this subject; we only know that when the strife was over and the battle won, the Government showed great reluctance in paying its debts. The Queen's ruling passion for economy knew no abatement, and the fact that disputes over payments were protracted to an unconscionable length explains why—to the disgrace of the country—the men who had fought in its defence died of their wounds, through starvation and neglect, in the streets of the great ports. Doubtless such was the fate of some of the 112 seamen who had been pressed in Southampton,



for the ships were supposed to be victualled by the towns responsible for their equipment, and these towns had the right to levy contributions from the surrounding districts, which contributions more often than not were not forthcoming, *e.g.*, Salisbury was expected to help Southampton, but refused to do so. The difficulty was increased by the system then in vogue of provisioning vessels for one month only; contrary winds detaining them, the captains were forced to obtain supplies wherever they happened to be, and thus a complicated series of debts had to be faced. An incident recorded in the following year shows that the Council were not over scrupulous as to the manner of satisfying their creditors. In August of that year the sum of £92 17s. 7d., the residue of a debt of £275 to the Mayor for victualling ships, was still owing; and after repeated applications had been made, orders were sent to the Commissioners of Portsmouth to convey to Southampton a ship called the "Young Froe," laden with corn, which was to be sold and the proceeds handed over to the Mayor in liquidation of the aforesaid debt. The Lords of the Council evidently thought that they had devised an easy way of discharging their responsibility, for the "Young Froe" was a prize which had been captured off the coast of Portugal. But it was found on arrival here that much of the cargo had been purloined, so it is doubtful whether the Mayor received his money. A little later we find the town being paid in kind for having supplied ammunition to the Lord Admiral when he pursued the Spanish fleet. On this occasion six barrels of powder, 2,000 cwt. of cross bars and round shot, and a small quantity of lead were to be sent, but there is no record of their receipt. It is much to be regretted that so few details as to the town's share in this memorable struggle have been handed down to us. It would have been particularly interesting to be able to read any depositions made about July 25th, 1588, when a furious fight took place off the Isle of Wight between the enemy and the English, among whom doubtless were some Southampton men, whose stories must have been well worth preserving; but locally there is nothing of importance to be found; we know only that for some considerable time after the dispersion of the Spanish fleet, fears were entertained of fresh attacks. In June, 1590, orders were received from the Council for the defence of the coast from Southampton to Portsmouth; 2,000 able men were to be raised in the towns and villages of Hampshire, who were to be in readiness to repair

to Portsmouth as soon as the alarm beacon fires were lighted. The next direct communication sent by the Mayor to the Council is dated June 26th, 1591, and is an answer to a demand of the Queen for a ship of not less than 100 tons for the purpose of intercepting Philip's India fleet. He says that the corporation had assembled to consider whether this demand could be met; but finding that the expense would amount to £500, they perceived that it would be impossible to raise even one third of the sum in the town on account of the poverty which, during the last 18 years, had so increased that there was now almost no trade. The letter goes on to say that the merchants had been obliged to give up traffic, and that even the handicraftsmen were "wonderfully decayed"; and so the town had been dispeopled of many of her Majesty's natural subjects, whose places had been taken by some few strangers of far countries, "and they—God knoweth—verie poore lyving with labor of their handes." Besides this, there was a great number of the very poor, her Majesty's natural subjects, who lived "in very lamentable sorte, some six or seven undertenants of them under one rooffe." Then, too, the innkeepers, taverners and table holders complained that they had lately been charged with the dieting of some 600 soldiers bound for France, who were victualled at a very small rate with no respect to the dearness of provisions. In conclusion, the petitioners humbly begged her Majesty that "of her princely bountie," it would please her to discharge the town of this burden, for if the money could be raised there was no ship in the harbour of sufficient size, neither could enough mariners be found to man her owing to the fact that so many had already been pressed. The answer to this pathetic appeal unfortunately has not been preserved; the reference to her Majesty's "princely bountie" seems to us to be somewhat ironical, coming as it did from men who must have been brought into contact with sailors fresh from the contest and who had listened to such tales of privation and suffering as forced the Lord Admiral to write to Burghley from Plymouth: "We have here now but fifteen days' victuals and there is none to be gotten in all this country, and what that is to go without to see your Lordship may judge, but though we starve we will push forward to meet the enemy." And again to Walsingham: "For the love of God do not let her Majesty care for charges."

Possibly Elizabeth has been unduly blamed for the privations endured by her forces in the Spanish war. Recent research into

the naval records of the day seems to show that the Queen herself had nothing to do with the victualling of the fleet; it is true that she insisted on economy, but the management of affairs was left to her subordinates. The circumstances were unprecedented in the history of naval warfare, consequently the difficulties of obtaining an adequate supply of provisions and ammunition were unforeseen, and those whose duty it was to cope with them found themselves unprepared.

For several years there are no incidents of any note recorded in the town; though, doubtless, some of the Southampton men must have joined in the buccaneering expedition in which Drake captured Spanish galleons in the West Indies, or were among those daring spirits who descended on Cadiz, plundered and burnt the town, fired vessels of war in the harbour and destroyed stores,—an insult which roused Philip to make fresh efforts to raise a fleet; and it is to this fleet that the deposition of a Portuguese sailor named Emanuel Alphonso must refer. This foreign mariner, sailing in the “St. John,” a ship of Lisbon, fell into the hands of a small Southampton man-of-war (this was probably a merchant vessel, armed, as trading vessels had to be at that time), and with the rest of the crew was brought to Southampton, where, being questioned by William Wallop the Mayor, he described a large fleet they had sighted just after leaving Lisbon,—70 great ships and 15,000 soldiers, the story ran,—sailing in warlike order ostensibly for the coasts of Barbary, but many thought in reality for England. On the way two of the English Cadiz fleet had been captured by them and over 100 English sailors taken prisoners. This was the fleet which Philip had built for a second descent upon the English coast; intelligence had been received of its departure from Spain, and preparations for defence were ordered for the coast. On October 26th, 1597, a letter was received to the effect that her Majesty having heard that a fleet from Spain was making for the coast, the Mayor and chief officers were charged on peril of their life to send some of the best fishing boats out to sea to espy the enemy’s course and purpose, and to see that some “sufficient men that can judge and discern” should go forth. But no defence proved necessary, for the second armada, like the first, was wrecked in the Bay of Biscay, and only a few scattered ships survived to meet the foe.

Two of these fell into the hands of a certain Captain Gresham who was cruising in the Channel in search of prey; he brought

them to Southampton, and on board them were 38 Spanish and Portuguese, who were detained as prisoners in the town, but apparently no very strict surveillance was kept over them, for on November 6th the Council wrote to the Mayor complaining that these Spanish prisoners were "going up and down the towne at their owne libertie," and ordering him to find out who they were and to keep them safely in prison. If they were not able to pay for their diet, they must be made to work for their living, "it being against reason that any of the King of Spain's subjects should enjoy liberty considering the hard usage of English captives in Spain." The Mayor obeyed orders and the foreign sailors were put in prison, but the matter did not end there. The question of responsibility for their maintenance led to disputes, the prisoners neither being taken in war nor by the Queen's officers, but by "such as go to sea by way of reprisal." The Council held the view that it was not fair that her Majesty should bear the expense, and therefore gave instructions that Gresham should take the burden of their keep upon himself, and that if he refused to do this the Mayor might stay his ship or some of the goods he took. Gresham did refuse, and the Mayor wrote complaining bitterly of the expense to which the town was put. The captain was summoned to London, where his explanation put quite another complexion on the matter; so that the next communication received by the Mayor revealed the fact that he had bought at a very cheap rate half the goods in the prize, therefore the Council thought it only right that he should be charged with the expense of half the prisoners. "The matter standing so," concluded the letter, "we marvell greatlie you should trouble us with so manie letters"; and peremptory orders were given that he must defray the expense until the prisoners could be sent away: he might give two or three experienced seamen among them to Gresham, the remainder he might dispose of as he thought fit. Here the account ends. Considering the poverty of the town and the national hatred of Spain, perhaps it is as well that the fate of the unfortunate remaining captives is left unnarrated.

From these few extracts taken from State documents, it is evident that Southampton was by no means unaffected by the Spanish wars; many of her sons must have passed through thrilling adventures, and many, too, must have left the Quay to start on voyages from which no one returned. On November 2nd, 1582, for example, articles of agreement were indented

between Sir Humphrey Gilbert and "such of Hampton as adventure with him, as also with other merchant adventurers touching new lands to be discovered by him." Unfortunately we have no details of this expedition in local records, the object of which was "the planting of our people in America." Whether the Southampton men sailed in the little frigate of 10 tons, the "Squirrel," Sir Humphrey's own vessel, or the "Golden Hind," a "great" ship of 40 tons in which Drake had made, between 1577 and 1580, his most wonderful voyage "into the South Seas and thence about the whole globe of the earth," or in one of the three other vessels which made up the small fleet, is uncertain. If any returned, what thrilling stories would have been heard on the quays or in the taverns, or possibly before the Mayor (when they would have been recorded in the Deposition Books of that year, now unfortunately lost)! stories of the sighting and the taking of Newfoundland in the name of the Queen; of a frightful tempest and dense fog coming upon them off Cape Breton, in which the flagship ran aground and was broken to pieces; of the rough seas encountered on the homeward voyage, in spite of which Sir Humphrey refused to desert the little company who had been his comrades in so many perils, and preferred to stay in the little "Squirrel" rather than to leave it for the great "Golden Hind"; or, most pathetic of all Elizabethan narratives,—of the brave commander, when his little barque was nearly cast away, crying out to the sailors in the "Golden Hind": "We are as near Heaven by sea as by land"; and of the subsequent loss of the two of the three remaining ships, for only the "Golden Hind" managed to survive this ill-fated expedition and to make her way back to Plymouth.

In recalling the glorious deeds of the Elizabethan heroes of the sea, one is apt to overlook the reverse side of the picture, the actual conditions under which these brave deeds were done, and the fate of those who did them. One of the most noticeable facts was the smallness of the ships in which so many dangers were faced. Of all the vessels which might have been seen lying at our quays, there was only one, the "Ughtred," of 500 tons; in 1571 Southampton possessed only three of over 100 tons' burden; by 1582 the number had increased to eight,—the increase probably being accounted for by the fact that the Government, in its desire to encourage shipping, paid a bounty of 5/- a ton to builders of ships of 100 tons and upwards; and

between 1581 and 1594 46 such vessels had been built, two of them at Southampton, of which the aforesaid "Ughtred" was one. This smallness of size led, both in navy and merchant service, to over-crowding, with all its attendant evils—evils which were intensified by bad or insufficient rations and want of clothes. Some of the crews who had put to flight the Armada, were so crippled by disease that they were unable to bring their ships back to the ports whence they had sailed. "They sicken one day and die the next," wrote the admiral; and again: "It is a most pitiful sight to see the men die in the streets." Scurvy claimed hundreds of victims, which is not a surprising fact when one considers that the food supplied by contractors, at cheap rates and under no supervision, consisted of beer, salt meat, biscuit, salt fish, butter and cheese, and sometimes—as a luxury—half-a-pint of sweet oil per month. At one time it was proposed to reduce the cost of the men's keep by substituting fish, oil and peas for meat; and once Raleigh indignantly complained that old oil and fish barrels were used for the storage of beer. But complaints were unavailing and might lead to worse things, as the crew of the "Golden Lyon" found to their cost when in 1587 they mutinied because they had "fallen into weakness and feebleness through spare and bad diet," and Drake's sentence upon them for this was—death.

Many instances of the callousness and want of resource of the authorities concerning the sufferings of the seamen might be quoted. Lord Howard writes to Burghley that out of the "Elizabeth's" crew of 500, 200 had died in less than a month; so he set the rest on shore and made fires in her of "sweet broom," hoping to cleanse her of infection. Then he found new men, "as tall and hable as ever I sawe," to man her, but they sickened and died faster than ever; and he feared the infection would grow and spread, as they had been so long at sea, had so little "shift of apparell" and no money with which to buy it. Besides, although the beer had been condemned as unfit for use, it was still served out, in spite of the men's dislike of sour beer. But no notice was taken of this remonstrance. If a sailor were set on shore sick, such was the charity of people that he would be more likely to die than find pity unless he brought money with him; and on board no provision was made for him. If his ship went into action he might be laid on a cable tier or ballast as the safest place. If he survived and landed disabled, he was supposed to

be passed to his own parish, and as a privilege was sometimes given a license to beg, when his ultimate fate would depend on the charity of those he met. Under such conditions as these, our fellow-townsmen of this age of adventure performed their little share in laying the foundation of England's naval supremacy.

### SOUTHAMPTON AND RELIGIOUS TROUBLES.

On one interesting subject which greatly exercised men's minds at this period, viz., the strife of religious parties, these Books have little to say. Absence of evidence seems to point to the fact that, at the accession of Elizabeth, Southampton accepted with philosophic calm the change of religion, and obeyed with unquestioning docility the Acts of Uniformity and Supremacy; and as the years went by, and severer measures against the adherents of the Old Faith and the growing Puritan party were adopted, we still find very few traces of agitation in this town. The most striking incident recorded which concerns the religious belief of the inhabitants is one affecting, not the burgesses, but the foreign settlers in the town. A body of strangers from the Low Countries, driven from their homes by the "intolerable clog of the Spanish Inquisition," had obtained permission from the Queen to settle in Southampton and exercise their trades, and wishing that their residence might not prove "noisome" to the authorities, they laid before the Mayor a series of petitions in 1567. They asked that one church should be assigned to them where they "might learn to reverence God and His magistrates, and use the sacraments as was done in the reign of Edward VI" (this refers to a tradition, which it is difficult to authenticate, that a church for foreign refugees had been established here by letters patent of Edward VI). To this the Mayor replied that it was not in his power to grant the request, but it might be referred to a higher authority. As the register of the French Church begins in that year, it is probable that a royal license was given them to use the Chapel of God's House for worship. Permission to exercise all manner of trades and occupations formed the subject of the next clause of the petition, or, if that seemed unreasonable, at least such trades as had not been exercised before in this country, and to the latter part the Mayor's answer was "Yes." They also desired to have servants and workmen from their own country. This the Mayor refused, saying again that it was not in his power to grant. However,

on the matter being referred to the Privy Council, the concession was made that servants, the number of whom was limited to ten in each family, might be employed in manufactures unknown in England, *e.g.*, sayers, Spanish quilts, on condition that two English children should at the same time be apprenticed and instructed in such work for seven years.

With regard to accommodation, they expressed the wish that they should be required to pay no more rent than had been demanded by the landlords during the last two years, and that the owners should be reasonable; to which the Mayor briefly replied that they would find the landlords reasonable. The last request was to the effect that if it were not lawful for shoemakers, tailors, and such artificers to exercise their calling, they might compound with the authorities for obtaining such leave. This was refused on the ground that there were too many of the aforesaid crafts already in the town, and that this would lead to a diminution of custom for the home-born artisans. This objection the strangers met by declaring that they would set many of the poor to work, and introduce manufactures which would enable the English to buy goods more cheaply, and to increase their exports. The Council conceded that for seven years only half the usual strangers' subsidies should be demanded of them for wares made in Southampton, and those which were carried out from that port only; also that the same condition should apply to new commodities on which no custom rate had been fixed. The petitioners concluded with the assurance that their coming hither was for liberty of conscience only, and appealed to the authorities' sense of sympathy. "We entreat your assistance, and what you do for the persecuted flock of Christ will be agreeable to Him."

The records of the French Church show that from this time forward there were many foreign settlers in the town, and we gather from other sources that although they were on the whole peaceable and law-abiding citizens, they occasionally came into conflict with the native workmen of the same craft, who were jealous of the privileges granted to outsiders.

Recusancy was somewhat strong in Hampshire; many of the nobility and gentry were Catholics, and their houses afforded a ready shelter for the Jesuits and their emissaries, whose favourite landing places on their arrival from the Continent were the ports and creeks in the county. So instructions were issued by the Council that diligent search must be made for



these "lewd and dangerous people" who perverted and drew away great numbers of her Majesty's subjects. Local authorities were empowered to make domiciliary visits to all suspected houses where Papists might possibly be detected in the act of hearing Mass, and to keep careful watch upon strangers who landed here. Recusants were of two sorts: in the first place, those who merely refused to attend the English Church service—and these were generally released if they could find bail that they would not help priests, hear Mass or repair to the houses of other recusants; and secondly, those who carried on an active campaign against the person of the Queen and the Government. For such as these, severer penalties were inflicted—the pillory frequently claimed its victims, the tortures of the rack were used to extort confessions, and in some cases the extreme sentence of death was pronounced upon them. But these punishments belong to the latter years of the reign, when public feeling ran higher; in the earlier times attempts were made to win over by gentler measures to the Established Church the adherents of the Old Faith. These attempts were not generally successful, as is shown by an incident which occurred in this town in 1578. Anthony Uvedall, of Woodcote, near Alresford, a well-known Hampshire gentleman, who possessed another estate at Hambledon, had been brought before the Council on a charge of recusancy; he was sentenced to pay the usual heavy fine—£20 a month, for frequently the penalty imposed for not going to church was the payment of £20 a month and that, for "13 months in the year," as some of the Catholics bitterly complained. In order to raise the necessary funds, his oak and beech woods had to be cut down, and for a time at any rate Uvedall's brave spirit failed, and "upon conference he yielded to conformity and entered into bonds thereof." Some months later he regretted his action in yielding to persecution, and returned to his old faith. Being entrusted by the Catholic authorities with a mission to Spain, he was on the point of embarking for that country in a vessel sailing from Southampton, when he was arrested by Thomas Holmes, searcher of the port, and handed over to the custody of the Mayor. Strict injunctions were laid upon the Bishop of Winchester, who reported this important capture to the Council, to send him to London under a safe escort, and to take heed that no conference with any person whatever should be allowed him on the way. Thomas Holmes received

a letter thanking him for his zeal in staying Uvedall, whom the Council described as "backward in religion," and they begged him not to relax his vigilance in searching out-going ships.

It was not only the country gentlemen who were willing, if necessary, to suffer for their convictions, but people of all classes. In a list of recusants fined in this county for one year only, there are over 500 names, and they include such persons as millers, tailors, milliners, yeomen, shoemakers, blacksmiths, fishermen, who were totally incapable of paying the heavy fines imposed, and who in consequence had been forced to look on in silence at the sale of their farm stocks, furniture, implements of trade or whatever little personal property could be found in their possession. However, in spite of repression, recusancy in Hampshire steadily increased, and in 1590 the Bishop of Winchester was urged to further action by the Council, for there were still at large over 300 recusants, whom he was to do his utmost to discover and commit to prison. The Bishop may have considered that he had already shown zeal enough in the cause, for not long before, certain poor Catholics, unable to find money for the payment of their fines, had been publicly whipped through the streets of Winchester; but the Council continued to incite him to fresh efforts, and wrote him a reproachful letter to rouse his flagging enthusiasm: he was far too lenient, they said; he must bring pressure to bear on the sheriff, who allowed prisoners out on bail, "whereby others were corrupted"; search must be made, no pains must be spared. Apparently the Sheriff had been somewhat remiss, for Richard Johnson, a Jesuit, and Ralph Myller, who had harboured and aided him, had been arrested in Southampton and dispatched to London to stand their trial, but so little care was taken that both prisoners had escaped on the way. So he was required, on peril of his office, "to receive the bodies" of Johnson and Myller and to lodge them safely in Winchester Gaol, where they were to remain until the Assizes.

Fears of Catholic plots and of the help from France that might be afforded to their promoters, caused the arrest of a Yorkshire gentleman, Francis Middleton, who was captured as he stepped ashore on his return from the Continent. He was examined as to his business by the Mayor, John Crooke, and might have escaped scot free, but the evidence of Jehan Faillese, master of the ship in which he crossed, verified the suspicions which had been aroused, and he was despatched to

London under a strong guard, to be further examined by the Council. A few months later Southampton Water was the scene of an exciting chase after a Catholic priest, by name Robert Fletcher. He had already sailed for France when two emissaries of the Government arrived in hot pursuit. Hearing that their prize had escaped them, they compelled the owner of a small vessel to hire it to them, together with its crew, and started from the quay. The wind being favourable, they succeeded in overtaking their prize, and after a short struggle took him prisoner and brought him back in triumph to the Mayor, who, after examining him, despatched him to London.

But these offenders were from other parts of the country; apparently the burgesses of Southampton showed no desire to win the martyr's crown; the only stories we have of a townsman incurring danger for his faith are of so fragmentary a character that we are left in doubt as to the actual facts. Among the State Papers of 1586 is a letter written by a Surrey justice of the peace to Sir Francis Walsingham, in which he reports the apprehension and examination of "Mr. Poundes, of Southampton, and one Mr. Trebell, for certain undutiful speeches" uttered by them against her Majesty. The evidence against Mr. Poundes seems to have been based on a letter found upon him, in which the writer, Stephen —, expresses his rejoicing at his friend's release from the Tower, where, he says, he had "rather expected to hear of his martyrdom than of his enlargement." He speaks also of a New Year's gift he sends, "an old book of contemplative Centiloquies in which are comprised a sweet delectable hymn made of the Cross with a doleful song of the nightingale touching Christ's passion." Unfortunately, there is no further information given about this citizen who was imprisoned in the Tower for his religious convictions, but judging from the date of the report, September, 1586, it may be conjectured that Mr. Poundes was among the band of Catholics who that year had conspired, under the leadership of Anthony Babington, to assassinate Elizabeth and place Mary of Scots on the throne. It is possible that this Thomas Poundes, described in the above letter as "of Southampton," may be identical with a well-known recusant of the same name who held the manor of Beamond or Beaumont in the parish of Farlington, in South Hants. This Thomas Poundes spent nearly thirty years in various prisons suffering for conscience' sake, and forfeited most of his property to the

Crown for refusing to attend church. The register of the Parish Church of Farlington records his burial thus:—"1613. 1st March, Thos. Pounds, Esq., was buried by night." The last words are significant; one of the many difficulties of the recusants was how to get their dead buried, and frequently the funeral had to be performed hastily by night.

We are in ignorance also respecting the attitude of the Southampton clergy towards the Act of Supremacy. Among the town archives there is a document dated September 21st, 1559, endorsed "A Letter to order and determine ecclesiastical matters," in which the visitors of the southern dioceses authorised the Mayor to make enquiry as to any breaches of Church laws in the town. If he found any of the clergy practising Romish ceremonies or preaching Romish doctrines, he was empowered to require them to make public recantation of their errors before their congregations. The reply of the Mayor has not been preserved, and although there is a record of a charge brought against "Sir Thomas, priest of St. Michael's," it is uncertain whether this accusation is a result of the foregoing letter or not. Certain inhabitants complained that the said Sir Thomas and others had caused great disorder in St. Michael's Church by "certain lewd words." The word "lewd" at this time was used rather in the sense of "seditious," and may possibly here refer to a denial of the Queen's right to the title of "Head of the Church." The matter was reported, and the Mayor received orders to examine the charge and commit the accused to safe custody; but here again his reply is missing. However, we may assume that Sir Thomas was not among the few clergy who sacrificed their livings to their principles, although he was one of those who objected to the change of ritual required by Elizabeth, for in 1576 we find in the Court Leet Records a presentment against Mr. Steere, Rector of All Saints, Mr. Husse, Rector of St. Lawrence, and Sir Thomas, of St. Michael's, for administering the sacrament with "wafer or singing bread," which was contrary to the Statutes and the Book of Common Prayer, it being ordered that the finest white bread, such as is accustomed to be eaten at men's tables, should be used "for the avoiding of superstition." No fine was imposed, and the presentment does not occur again, so probably all three renounced their old practices, and conformed as required. The names of no other clergy appear. Occasionally it is reported that a stray person absents himself or herself from

church, but generally the report seems to be, "as touching the order of Divine Service we find all things to be well." An exception occurs in the year 1590, when attention is drawn to "a great abuse very necessary to be looked into," *i.e.*, the large number of people who "all the week long, and especially on the Sabbath Day, come not to church." Unfortunately this absence from service cannot be ascribed to any conscientious scruples on the part of those concerned, but rather to the superior attractions of "taverns, tippling houses, rioting, banqueting tables, carding and other unlawful games," and the churchwardens and sidesmen, whose duty it was to search the taverns during service hours, and impose fines upon all offenders detected there, must have had a busy and unpleasant time.

On the whole it seems probable that, with one or two exceptions, the town pursued the even tenor of its way, troubled but little by the strife of religious parties, and the persecutions of Popish or other recusants.

### THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

One prominent and important character who was closely connected with the town, viz., Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, was strongly in sympathy with Catholic hopes and suffered in consequence imprisonment and loss of Court favour. This Earl of Southampton, the second who bore that title, was the son of Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Chancellor in the latter years of Henry VIII's reign, and created Earl of Southampton by Edward VI. He succeeded to the earldom in 1550, when only five years of age, on the death of his father. In 1565 he married into a Catholic family, his wife being Mary, the daughter of Viscount Montague, a prominent supporter of the old religion. At first Southampton was high in favour at Court, and the Queen visited him at Titchfield in 1569; but his Catholic predilections involved him in a scheme for marrying Mary of Scots to the Duke of Norfolk, a plan which naturally did not commend itself to Elizabeth. On the grounds that, together with his father-in-law, he had written to the Spanish ambassador asking for advice as to whether he should take up arms against the Queen or not, he was arrested as he landed in 1570, having been driven back by contrary winds from an attempted voyage to Flanders, but he was only placed in the

custody of his former guardian. The following year, having been reported to be one of "those with whom Ridolfi most practised and in whom he most trusted," he was again arrested on his appearance at Court; another charge against him being that he had consulted the Bishop of Ross as to whether he could conscientiously remain loyal to the Queen after the Pope's bull of excommunication against her; however, he was liberated after a few days' imprisonment. In 1571 he joined in a fresh conspiracy. The Duke of Norfolk, although set at liberty, had not been permitted to take his seat among his peers, and his followers, indignant at his exclusion, devised a new plan. This time the object was to surprise Elizabeth, to get her and Cecil into their hands and dictate terms to them; but Norfolk waited too long for a favourable opportunity, and by means of Cecil's vigilance all the details of the plot were soon in possession of the Government; and Southampton, among others, was committed to the Tower, where he remained for more than two years. During his imprisonment he made many appeals to influential friends to do what they could to procure his release. One such letter, written to Lord Burghley, is as follows:

"Understandinge my verie good Lord as well by my wife as allso especially from my Lord Montagu howe manye wayes I am beholdinge and bound in goode will unto your Lordship both for your generall care to further the hearinge of my case and the recoverie of her Majesties favor as allso for more particular frendshipp than I have deserved or might have wanted, I doe not omytt in these few lines to acknowledge the same. And with my most harty and humble thankes to professe my sellfe so much therefor to your Lordship obliged as that I am in honor and honestie to vowe unto you the dette of my unfayned poore good will and yet greate desire as amplye to requyte the same your lordship's frendshipp as my smale abilitie may ever make me able. Besechinge your Lordship for God his sake to continue the same your honorable and charitable goodnes towards me, hopinge that your Lordship shall not at anye tyme cause the same to be bestowed upon either an dishonest or unthankful person. And thus lothe to be either trublus or tedious do honestly write unto you as to myselffe. I am bold to send to your Lordship the form of a letter which I wish to be delyvered to her Majestie, besechinge your Lordship upon the readinge thereof to add and diminish as it shall plesse you, and for the delyverie thereof so to apoynt either by my

wife (if so her Majestie wold like best to accept yt) or ellse by your Lordships goode meanes, so as she may reade and peruse the same.

“ From my prison the 13<sup>o</sup> of februarie, 1572,

“ Your good Lordships most assuredlie to command,

“ H. SOUTHAMPTON.

“ To the ryght honorable my good Lord,  
the Lord Burley, High Treasurer of England.”

Apparently this appeal was made in vain, for in April another letter was addressed to Burghley, begging him to entreat the Queen's good will and denying charges of misconduct during imprisonment. After Norfolk's execution in June, 1572, the Earl was again examined by the Recorder of London, and searching questions were put to him as to his connection with the Duke. To these he replied that he heard say that the Duke died godly and virtuously, and that he, standing in his window, heard the Duke say, casting his hands abroad, “ God save her Majesty.” Also it might be that he had said he was sorry that the Duke should deserve to die, but he protested before God, and voluntarily took his corporal oath upon the Bible, that he never said the Earl of Leicester was the cause of his death or that he trusted Leicester would suffer the same death in the same place; on the contrary, he had spoken much honour of him and had taken him for his especial good lord. Further, he said he desired to come to his trial, and if found faulty, to suffer death. The trial was postponed, but by degrees the severity of his imprisonment was relaxed, though he made many complaints as to the treatment he received, especially at the hands of the Lieutenant of the Tower. On May 1st a letter was sent to the Lieutenant signifying “ the Queen's pleasure for the more liberty of the Earl,” and a month later commands were given that the Earl should pay the Lieutenant for his diet while he was a prisoner and should satisfy him for all the extraordinary charges which he had incurred above the due allowance. To these charges the Earl objected, as is shown by the following letter he wrote to Lord Burghley :

“ Whereas my verye good lord yt plesed your Lordship and the rest of my lords of the Councell to apoynt certen commissioners to hear the matter betwene the Leutenanant and me, and accordyngly to advertyse your Lordship as they found,

I theruppon sent up divers of my servaunts to wytness the troth, and nowe the leutenant doth slack the proceedings thereofe excusinge himselfe by the want of those commysioners whom he named, for Sir Peter Carew and Sir Thomas Wroth have been redy at the time apoynted. Therefore since at my charges my servaunts are forced to continue here and nothinge done, I doe most humbly besech your Lordship that the matter may either now presentlie be heard, or ellse that yt may plesse you to deffer the same untill I myselfe may be present thereat when her Majestie shall think me worthie of further enlargement, and that the said Lieu<sup>nt</sup> maye not for his plesure cause me to be at further charge ther I dowght not but to make his doynge apparent, and hope that since I have been as I can prove bothe worse served than my Lord of Hereford was, I shall not be forced to paye more than accordinge to that rate. Her Majestie maye allow what yt shall plesse her for anything that she payeth for, but I am well assured no earl that has defrayed his due charges has payed more than my Lord of Hereford did, according to which rate I offer which is far more than ever I cost him. Further, I do humbly besече your Lordship to have my longe suit in remembrance, the time of her Majesties abode here being so short, it forceth me the oftener to besече your Lordships furtherance and healpe for the good endinge thereof. My wife ere this had revyved the same, but that she hath been and yet is detayned by sickness which being once gone she shall possibly perform her part therein. My hope rests in your Lordships goodness whom hitherto I found my especiall pillar the which in good will shall never be forgotten to the utter most of my power. And so wishing your Lordship increase of honor and longe life, I humbly take my leave the xvi<sup>o</sup> of June, 1573.

“Your lordships most assuredlye to command,

“H. SOUTHAMPTON.

“To the ryght honourable and my very good lord,  
the Lord Treasurer of England.”

The commissioners mentioned, Sir Peter Carew and others, had been appointed by the Council to inquire into the dispute between the Lieutenant and his prisoner and to make a report on the matter, but there had been considerable delay. However, at last, in July, the Earl was allowed to leave the Tower and proceed to the house of his father-in-law, Lord Montague, at Cowdray in Sussex, permission being granted to spend one



night only at his own house. By degrees he won his way back to favour ; in July, 1574, he was placed on the Commission of the Peace for Hampshire "according to his degree," and later he was made one of the commissioners in the county for the transport of grain and the suppression of piracy. In 1576 he came to Southampton "to inhabit" (see par. 15 of that year); but unfortunately details regarding his residence here are not forthcoming. His experiences in the Tower would appear not to have cured him of his Catholic proclivities, for in 1581 he was suspected of giving shelter to the well-known Jesuit, Edmund Campion; he was not brought to trial on this occasion, for his death occurred shortly afterwards. The title then passed to his son, a boy of eight years of age, and it is this third Earl of Southampton who is best known to history as the patron of Shakespeare and the friend of Essex. He seems to have had little connection with this town, and his career hardly belongs to the period covered by these Books of Examinations.

### SOUTHAMPTON AND THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

The multifarious business transacted by Elizabeth's Privy Council is very noteworthy; no incident of daily life seemed to be too trivial to engage their attention, and their time was frequently occupied with the settlement of private quarrels and disputes. This was increasingly the case, until at last, in 1582, they determined in self defence to consider no more private causes, unless they were such as concerned the preservation of the Queen's peace or affected the government of the realm. That they did not adhere strictly to this determination is proved by various entries in their registers relating to Southampton. These records of their acts show, too, that not only were they interested in the welfare of the town generally, but were ready to look into the affairs of the humblest individual who appealed to them for help or justice. A few examples from such entries will suffice to bear witness to their interest in local matters, and incidentally throw some side lights on the social life of the period.

In 1570 the help of the Council was solicited to aid in settling a dispute which had arisen over the removal of the market. The original site was in the High Street, opposite St. Lawrence's Church, but complaints had frequently been made of want of shelter there from the weather, the stalls being arranged around St. Lawrence Cross. It was therefore decided to obtain a new

site at the south side of the Audit House, and erect on it a comfortable and convenient market house. This was opposed by William Capelin and a few others, and the controversy raged so violently that the Mayor sent a lengthy document to the Council, setting forth in detail the reasons for the change and asking for directions how to act. The answer was returned that the Council, after weighing the matter, had committed the hearing of the case to the Bishop of Winchester, who, having heard both sides, upheld the decision of the majority, and so the new market was allowed to remain.

A letter giving a general description of the state of the town was received by the Council in 1582. This contained particulars of its ancient trade and the causes of its decay, among which were enumerated the too great luxury of the wealthier inhabitants, the continual danger of piracy, and the losses of merchants caused by shipwreck. It is a somewhat doleful document, and ends with a general confession of shortcomings: "In religion we are cold, to God we be unthankful, to His Word we yield no obedience." It was difficult to see how this state of affairs could be remedied, but it was hoped that trade might be revived, partially at any rate, by holding two free markets in the year, the payment of half customs, and a monopoly of commerce with Spain and Portugal. But the prosperity of Southampton steadily waned, as was shown by the inability of the inhabitants to furnish the two ships and pinnace demanded in 1588, and the fact was well known to Elizabeth and her ministers. Two letters written in the Queen's name, one in 1593 and the other in 1596, call attention to the interest taken by her in its welfare. The first of these was occasioned by an unusually fatal outburst of the dreaded plague. Her Majesty says she is greatly grieved at the calamity, and though it must be acknowledged that "these plagues and sickness proceed from the hand of God as a due punishment for sin," nevertheless all possible means to prevent the increase of the same should be used. Then follow practical instructions. A house in the fields should be taken, and therein the afflicted ones should be segregated, so that they might breathe wholesome air. The sellers of old apparel should be suppressed, the streets kept sweet and clean, the doors of infected houses closed and marked, and the inmates prevented from going abroad, to the help of which charitable provision should be made for them; also, for the time being, fairs must not be held. The second letter addressed to the Mayor refers

to the threatened invasion of the country by the King of Spain, and speaks of the Queen's princely care for the town, because it is "a place of special importance, and greatly regarded by her Majesty." Accordingly, Sir Olyver Lambert, "being of good knowledge and experience in martial affairs," well known to the burgesses by having long dwelt among them, is specially directed to confer with the authorities about the present state of the port, and to consider what may be thought necessary "in these troublous times wherein the enemy doth so greatly thirst for revenge."

This year, 1596, was an unfortunate one for the town. It was a time of great scarcity of corn throughout the country generally, so that the manufacture of starch and the export of beer were prohibited with the object that all grain might be available as food. William Wallop, the Mayor, petitioned the Council for permission to bring to the town 500 quarters of grain which were stored at Portsmouth. He gave them graphic details of the suffering of the poor: "On account of our miserable dearth, on the last five market days there hath not been one quarter of meal at the most; on some, half a quarter; on some, none at all. A cruel famine is to be feared." For the same reason, and to prevent waste, the making of white bread was forbidden: only one kind of bread was to be baked, which should be of the wheat or other corn wholly as it comes from the mill without sifting, "the same to be good and wholesome for man's body."

Enactments to regulate the brewing of beer also seemed to be necessary, *e.g.*, no brewers were to make beer at more than 6/- a barrel and the number of brewers was limited to six; also, attempts were made to restrict its export, for the malt required could ill be spared at a time when barley bread was an everyday commodity. It is to these prohibitions, doubtless, that a letter of the Mayor's, dated January 16th, 1696, refers, when he says that he had proceeded according to the Government's orders for the reformation of abuses committed by brewers and alehouse keepers, but one, John Mayor, refusing to comply with them, he desired that he should be punished as an example to other evil doers. The Council, in reply, commend the mayor's zeal and diligence, which they say they "like well"; they say he has authority from them to enforce their laws. If the culprit persist in his disobedience, he is to be committed to prison and there kept until he yield his dutiful obedience and make true and

willing submission to the Mayor and his brethren, with acknowledgement of his offence. It is interesting to notice in passing that there was a brewer named Edward Barlow in Southampton, as early as the year 1598.

The petition of a poor widow, Joane Reade, reached the Council in 1591, whereupon the Mayor was ordered to examine into her case and do her justice, seeing that "she hath been hardly used in arbitrement for that possession of a house has been awarded from her and given to one Dent alias Barton"; and at another time the ownership of the "Crown Inn" engaged their attention. John Errington, a well-to-do brewer and ale-house keeper, had granted to William Goomer the use and occupation of his inn, called the "Crown," ready furnished, together with certain pasture grounds, at a certain rent. As Goomer had not paid the rent, the inn was about to be taken from him, but at his earnest request he was allowed to remain in possession for a few months until he could pay. When the time had expired, Goomer sought by "frivolous allegations and indirect dealings" to deprive the owner of the property of his rent, upon which Errington appealed to the Council for justice. He told them he had often gone to the Mayor, but could get no redress owing to the latter's partiality for Goomer. He did not inform them of the reason of the preference shown to his opponent. Errington was a man who had given much trouble to the officials by his breaches of several of the town regulations; he used false measures, sold beer in stone pots, would not take his carts out of the thoroughfares, and above all possessed a wife who was in the habit of "giving evil language" to any who opposed her. Doubtless the Mayor had experienced this. But the Council, knowing nothing of the true character of Mr. Errington, willed and required the Mayor to put aside all partiality and to enter speedily into the due examination of the case with a view to restoring "The Crown" to its rightful owner. Another case of unjust dealing which came before the notice of the Council the same year was the hard treatment of John Sedgewick by Robert Knaplock, who had lent him money and exacted "unlawful and excessive usury, more than double the principal." If Sedgewick were forced to pay, he pathetically points out that he would be utterly ruined; he therefore entreated justice. In response to this appeal the Mayor and some others were required to examine the accounts, and if the allegations were found to be true, satisfaction must be made to Sedgewick above what the law

allowed. If Knaplock refused, proceedings must be taken against him. We may conclude that justice was done John Sedgewick and that he retrieved his affairs, for he writes to Lord Burghley, on June 12th, 1595, as follows:—"I want the place of Comptroller of Suthampton in case of the death of John Caplen, the present one, who is like to die. I wyll give £200 for it, testimonie of my suffyciencie and securitie for my honestie."

In marked contrast to the avarice of Robert Knaplock is the benevolence of Edward Cotton, another prominent citizen, who was commended by the Council in a letter addressed to the Mayor. Cotton was a ship owner and merchant who traded with the Mediterranean ports. Hearing from the master of one of his vessels, which had lately returned from Algiers, that certain Englishmen were lying there captives in chains "under unchristened infidels," he spent large sums in ransoming them and had them brought home. Among the prisoners was one Edward Bowker of London, who had been kept there many years "very miserably in prison and irons," and who promised, but was unable, to repay the 200 French crowns which had been given for his ransom. The Council, wishing that Mr. Cotton should receive satisfaction and Bowker relief, prayed the Lord Mayor to be liberal to the said Bowker, and to recommend his case to the several wards and parishes in the City. They also wrote to the Mayor of Bristol asking him to try to collect money for the repayment of Cotton, who had ransomed from the Turks and brought back two men of that city, Philip Emmett and Thomas Morgan, as they desired that Cotton might be no loser by his kindness.

The giving of recommendations and licenses to beg appears to have commended itself to the Council as a common (and easy) method of showing charity. Such licenses were often granted to crippled sailors and soldiers, but the custom frequently led to dishonest practices. In 1588 a blind man, James White, had been given a passport allowing him to cross over to Ireland and collect alms for two months; but one Robert Richardson, a scrivener's man, had counterfeited the passport, and when examined by the Mayor was forced to confess his forgery.

Not even the affairs of so humble an official as the town carrier were deemed too unimportant for the notice of the Council. In 1588 the office was held by William Colebrooke, who compounded with the town for his place and carried goods at certain rates fixed by the local authorities. Colebrooke's

health having failed, he gave up his post to Raynolde Gallis, who became carrier on condition of the payment of certain sums to his predecessor ; but he failed to keep his part of the compact, and Colebrooke complaining of his wrongs, Anthony Ashley, Esq., one of the clerks to the Council, settled the matter and wrote orders for Gallis to refund the money. Colebrooke died in 1593, and his widow being defrauded of her dues petitioned for justice. The Council considered the matter sufficiently important to cause Gallis to appear before them in London, and in the meantime ordered the Mayor to allow Elizabeth the widow, or those she should assign, to enjoy the benefit of the office by lading and using the carrier's cart to London and back.

The settlement of foreign refugees in the town was a fruitful source of disputes, the burgesses jealously guarding their rights and privileges from any invasion by strangers. This comes out very clearly in the answers to the before mentioned petition of settlers from the Low Country, in 1567, and an examination of the laws of trade guilds shows how strict a distinction was drawn between the home-born and alien inhabitant. The term "stranger" did not necessarily imply one born out of England ; it was frequently used of a person who lived outside the town liberties ; and disputes between the inhabitants of different towns were sometimes occasioned by a similar feeling of jealousy. As an example a case referred to the Privy Council in 1601 may be cited. The Mayor wrote to say that serge factories, which had proved very beneficial to the town and to the poor, had been established, and that in them yarn made in Devon and Cornwall was chiefly used, as it was thought to be superior to that produced in Southampton. An agent had therefore been appointed by the authorities to travel to the West and buy the said yarn for the manufacturers at stated times, but it seemed that on his last journey he had been summoned before some of the J.P.'s of Devon, who forbade the purchase of any more yarn, and bound him over to appear at the next assizes at Exeter. The Council judged that the Mayor had reasonable grounds of complaint against the yarn spinners of the West, so issued an open warrant to the mayors, justices of the peace, etc., of Devon and Cornwall requiring them to allow yarn to be sold at the rate of three or four score pounds a week, "which may well be spared," to two men, Roger Moris and William Fleet, who had been deputed by the Southampton merchants to buy for the town.

The affairs of John Crook, a prominent burgess, engaged the notice of the Council on several occasions, and he was in frequent communication with them. He was a well-to-do merchant and ship owner, and held the office of mayor in 1584. Writing to Lord Burghley in 1580, Crook tells an interesting tale of the discovery by the master of one of his barks, of an Irish bishop who had been sent by the Pope to stir up disaffection in Ireland against the Government. The information had been obtained from the Irish captain of a Spanish vessel whom the master had met at Lisbon, and particulars were added as to the weapons—calivers and pikes—which were destined for Dingle Bay. Whether they ever arrived or what was the result of the Irish bishop's mission we do not hear. In 1581 a bill of complaint was entered against John Croke by a certain Thomas Thorney of Portsmouth, and he was ordered to appear before the Council, and stay within call until the matter was settled. It was on April 6th that Croke arrived in London, and during the following month he was called, and the matter received some hearing, but it was too complicated a cause, so on May 9th a letter was sent to the "Judge of the Admiralty, the Dean of the Arches, Mr. Doctor Drury, Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Mr. Doctor Aubrey," saying that having more weighty affairs the Council had determined, with the consent of both parties, to hand the case over to them, so that "they should not be any more troubled." However, ten years later they were again troubled, for in 1591, owing to reverses of fortune, John Croke made an appeal for assistance. He complained that a dispute about accounts had been going on between himself and Richard Biston, another prominent burgess and ex-mayor, for four years and had been referred to the arbitrament of two aldermen of the town, both parties having agreed to abide by the decision given. Biston had then refused to do so, and had wrongfully sued his opponent for £100, of which the latter had been justly acquitted, and Croke being unable to pay was committed to prison. The Council therefore wrote to the Mayor and Recorder commending to them the cause of Croke, who had been "a merchant of good wealth and trade, now decayed by losses at sea," and advising them if the award seemed right to command Biston to submit himself to his bond, and in that case they will themselves do "something further for the relief of the poor

man." More examples might be quoted, but the foregoing serve to show the Council of those days possessed a knowledge, not only of the public interests of the town, but also of the private affairs of the individual.

### SOUTHAMPTON AND THE QUEEN.

To the Southamptonians of the latter part of the sixteenth century the most exciting and interesting events, in all probability, were three royal visits, which took place in 1560, 1569 and 1590 respectively. On August 13th, 1560, Elizabeth arrived here from Netley, and stayed till August 16th, but a detailed account of her doings is not to be found. We gather from the accounts of the churchwardens of St. Laurence that she was again in the town in 1569, for the amounts paid to bell ringers and men "who sang for the Queen" are duly set down in their church books, but this is all we know. Once more, in 1590, the Queen, in the course of a royal progress through Hampshire, came with the Court on September 4th, and remained for three days. The honour thus conferred on the town cost it £98, part of which was expended on regilding the mace, for which a guinea was paid, and a purse costing £1 9s. and containing £40 was presented to her Majesty; the remainder probably went in "cakes and ale." Unfortunately, her Majesty's speech on this occasion has not been handed down to us, a fact much to be regretted, judging by the stories told of the vigour of her language on similar occasions in other towns; neither are we told whether, what Speed the antiquarian describes as "her stately port and majestical deporture and the tartness of her princelie checkes," had a disconcerting effect on the Mayor and Recorder. All of which we can be certain is, that the Privy Council held its meetings here during those three days. Several letters are extant which were written and sent from Southampton. Also, we are told that as Elizabeth was leaving on September 7th, she was met outside the town boundaries by a deputation of the foreign refugees who were determined to show their gratitude for the safety and freedom to worship which they had found here 24 years before. That September noonday must have witnessed a brilliant and imposing scene—the Queen, as usual magnificently attired, attended by her Council and courtiers in their rich and brightly coloured garments, the Mayor and his brethren in their scarlet robes of office escorting the cavalcade, all moving slowly through the Bargate to Above



Bar, where they were stopped by the "poor strangers" in their sober suits, who, kneeling before her Majesty, humbly expressed their sincere thanks for her princely bounty and protection. They were graciously received, the Queen replying that she thanked God for enabling her to afford shelter and protection to these poor refugees, whose prayers, she was sure, had been continually offered in all sincerity for the preservation of her kingdom.

With this scene, possibly the most striking and picturesque that the town in this reign witnessed, may close this brief and necessarily imperfect survey of Elizabethan Southampton, which, fallen though it was from its former greatness, still possesses many features of interest for the lover of the past.

E. R. AUBREY.

---

NOTE.—The material for this Introduction has been derived chiefly from the *Calendars of State Papers* (Domestic Series), the *Acts of the Privy Council*, the *Hatfield Papers*, the *Burghley Papers*, and the Landsdowne Collection of MS. Letters in the British Museum. Reference has also been made to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Davies' *History of Southampton*, Birch's *Memoirs of the Reign of Elizabeth*, Nichols' *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, Froude's *History*, Georgiana Hill's *History of English Dress*, Cheyney's *Industrial and Social History of England*, and *Social Changes in England in the Sixteenth Century*, Abbé Gasquet's *Hants Recusants*, the *Verney Letters*, Traill's *Social England*, Cunningham's *Growth of English Industries and Commerce*, Wright's *Domestic Manners and Sentiments*, Harrison's *Description of England*, Philip Stubbes' *Anatomie of Abuses*, Hentzner's *Travels in England*, and the *Southampton Court Leet Records*.



## NOTES ON THE TEXT.

---

Six books only of Examinations and Depositions taken in Southampton in Elizabeth's reign have been preserved, viz., those of the years 1576, 1577, 1590, 1592, 1593 and 1594, and of these some are by no means complete. After these books had been transcribed, Mr. R. C. Anderson, M.A., searching for Elizabethan Letters among the documents of the Audit House, discovered fragments of books belonging to the years 1570—1573, and handed them over to the Editors, who, finding them to contain interesting accounts of disputes between the Captain of Calshot Castle and the town, added their contents to this volume.

In editing these documents, no alteration has been made in the language or spelling, so that the quaintness and naïveté of the narrative might not be lost, and cases have been given in full except when subsequent witnesses have repeated almost word for word the evidence of the first, then it has been summarised.

Entries in Latin frequently occur, but as their substance is always the same, viz., the binding over of various persons to appear and give evidence at the next gaol delivery, translations of them have not been given *in extenso*. Names often appear in these entries which have not been mentioned previously and which have apparently no connection with the cases recorded; this points to the conclusion that other books of evidence must have been kept.

The hand-writing in the MSS. varies greatly; evidently it is the work of several persons, some of whom appear to have been almost illiterate. Sometimes it is good and legible, at others a mere scrawl, but in all the books only about half a dozen words have proved entirely undecipherable.

The spelling is very irregular: the same word often occurs in one extract spelt in as many different ways as the ingenuity of the scribe could invent; the names of people, especially of foreigners, seem to have been a stumbling block to the writers.



# The Books of Examinations and Depositions.



1570.

## I.

The examynation of Allyn tangye of Roschallin, Bryttayne, pyllat of a shippe called the Marge of benneden in Bryttayne forsayde taken the second daye of Marche, 1570, before Raynold howse Mayor, Nicholas Capelyn, Willm. stavelye, John Marche and John croke, Justics of the peace.

The sayde examynate by his othe for truth declareth that aboute the xxi<sup>st</sup> of Januarye Laste paste he arryved at anchor w<sup>th</sup> the forsaid shippe and m<sup>r</sup>chaundize w<sup>th</sup> there companye at the castell of Caulshott by reason that they of the same castell wavid them with there flage and caused them to staye ther, they sayllinge towards the towne of Sowthamptone. And then caused the said shippe w<sup>th</sup> there goodes and m<sup>r</sup>chaundizes and the rest of the men in the said shippe to remaine there against ther willes by the space of tenne dayes. And everye daye while the sayde ship Ryde at anchore there came aborde them two of the soydiers of the forsayde castell and fet in bottels as much wyne called secke<sup>1</sup> as amountid to halfe a butte or there abouts. And farther the sayde deponent by his othe declarethe that they of the shippe w<sup>th</sup> there shippe and wines could not be suffered to dep<sup>te</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the said shippe and wyne from the saide castell unles they of the shippe wold

---

<sup>1</sup> *Secke* = "sack," a general name for white wines formerly imported from Spain. Derivation, Fr. *sec*, *vin sec*.

geve to the castell a tonne of the same secks and in the ende were contentid to take a But of the same seck w<sup>ch</sup> they of the ship forsaide were constrayned by them of the sayde castell to deliv<sup>r</sup> unto them before they could dep<sup>te</sup> w<sup>th</sup> there said ship and m<sup>r</sup>chan-dize. And yet the master and companye of the sayde shippe wold not deliv<sup>r</sup> to them the said secke, but that theye of the said castell browght aborde their shippe a boate of an other Bortone there rydinge and there caused the butts of the best secke to be fylled. And so hoysed the same out of the said shippe into the boate by them of the castell browghte and Carryed the same from them against ther willes and wi<sup>th</sup>out payment for the same, but said when the captaine came from Londone theye shuld be payed for the same, but unto this daye they remayneth unpaid for the same seke.

And farther the saide deponent by his othe for truth declareth that there was also ryding at the saide castell of caulshott two shippes of Denmarke Laden w<sup>th</sup> frenche wyne and two others of Abernelut, wherof thone was Laden w<sup>th</sup> frenche wyne and thother w<sup>th</sup> odde (woad), out of everye of the w<sup>ch</sup> shippes Laden w<sup>th</sup> wyne they of the saide castell constrayned them to deliver unto them of the castell forsaide one hogghshedde of wyne and oute of the shippe Laden w<sup>th</sup> odde they of the castell toke one Ballet (small bale) of odde.

The daye and yere forsayde Olyver guyon and Peter Logallo, m<sup>r</sup>chaunts of Morles (Morlaix) by ther othe for trewth declareth that the m<sup>rs</sup>. of the shippes forsaide oute of the whiche they of castell had taken of everye shippe a hogghshed of wyne and oute of the shippe a Ballet of odde as the forsaide deponent hath declared, did declare to this deponents that they had taken out of the said shippes the said wyne and ballet of odde in man<sup>r</sup> and forme as the forsaide deponents by his othe before hath declared. And farther sayeth that they that were masters of the saide shippes told this deponent that yf the wynde wold serve they wolde goe to Londone and complayne to the counsaylle thereof.

---

## II.

The examynacon of Frauncis eplande of Morlex m<sup>r</sup>. and honore (owner) of a ship called the Nicholas of Morlex, deposed in the presence forsaide, the daye and yere forsayde. The daye and yere aforsaide the saide deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that

aboute the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of februarye Last past they came to an anchore w<sup>th</sup> there shippe Laden w<sup>th</sup> secke (sack) and figges at the castell of Caulshotte for that companye was there. And after they were there, the soydiers of the same castell came often tymes and fet greate bottels of wine from them. And they w<sup>th</sup> ther shippe wold have come uppe to the porte of the towne of Suthampton and they of the castell wold not suffer them, but sayde yf they wold go awaye outwarde to the seae they shuld, but they shuld not pas a Longe to the porte of the saide Town of Suthamptone. And farther the sayde deponent by his othe for treweth declaryth that whiles they Laye there aborde the ship, theye of the castell shot at them in an Evenynge. And this deponent beinge master sent the bote of the saide shippe a shore to them to demande what they wold have, and they incontynent gave commandement to send ther master (w<sup>ch</sup> ys this deponent) a shore to them, w<sup>ch</sup> they did accordinglye. And after he came a shore they kepte him in the castell and wold not suffer him to goe aborde agayne by ye space of one nighte. And as the daye before beyng the firste of Marche the soydiers of the said castell called a Lande the bote of the said shippe w<sup>ch</sup> came to them. And after they came, foure of the said soydiers went aborde the sayde shippe and there comaunded to have a tonne of the saide secks for there captaine, w<sup>ch</sup> this deponent and his companye denyed, but notw<sup>th</sup>standinge whether they wold or no, toke oute of the said shippe one but of the said secks w<sup>thout</sup> paying therfore or otherwise agreinge w<sup>th</sup> them for yt and afterwarde that they had the same wines out of the saide shippe, the said captaine charged them (being this deponent) and his companie to goe to the sea yf they wold, but not to go the porte of the towne of Suthampton. And farther the sayd deponent by hys othe for trewth declareth that at the same tyme there also was rydinge there foure shippes Ladyne w<sup>th</sup> Wyne and ode and the Masters of the saide shippes declared unto this deponent that the soydiers of the saide castell had out of every of the shippes Ladyn w<sup>th</sup> wyne one hoggeshed of wyne and out of the shippe Laden w<sup>th</sup> odde one ballet of odde.

---

### III.

The examynacon of Thomas Mhore of the towne of Sowth-amptone, merchaunte, token the daye and yere forsayde.

The saide deponent by his othe for trewthe declareth that in the yere of oure Lorde god A<sup>o</sup> 1568 as he was comynge into the porte

of Sowthamptone where he dwelleth, and beinge a merchaunte and burges of the same towne, was there stayed at the Castell of Caulshott the space of a daye and night and not suffered to brynge his barke to the towne, for that they wold have hym to delyver A tonne of wyne w<sup>h</sup>out monye as they said yt was for the provysion of the castell sayinge the Captaine shuld pay for yt, and the saide Thomas More made them answeare that he might not so do for that he must according to order Enter his ship and wines in the Custome howse before he broke bulke, otherwyse he shuld stand in danger to Lose ship and goods accordinge to the order of the realme. Wherupon this deponent was forced to come from the castell of caulshott forsayde and one of the captains men w<sup>th</sup> him to the towne of Suthampton to the Captaine there beyng to obtayne Leave to have his shippe Laden w<sup>th</sup> wynes to come up to the town, and when this deponent made him answeare he wold deliver no wynes untill such time yt was Landed accordinge to order the said captaine gave him Leave for his shippe to come uppe.

---

IV.

The true copie of a Letter sent by one of the captaine of caulshotts men to the saide captaine deputie at Caulshot followethe: Mr. Deputey these brytons (Bretons) doth here make a complaynte how that you will not Let them pas w<sup>h</sup>out ij butts of secke, Therefore my captaine wolde have you to take but one and that it be full. Thus fare ye well from Hampton the xix daye March, 1570.

by yo<sup>rs</sup> to comaunde,

THOMAS MARCHE.

---

1571.

I.

The Deposicon of Wylliam Jackson of the Towne and countye of Suthamptone taken the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of August, 1571.

The said deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that he the said deponent was heyred (hired) at the towne of Suthampton the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth by one derycke dorkyn, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt of Collin, to be pylate to bringe from the porte of Portsmouth to the porte of the



sayde towne of Suthampton one ship Laden w<sup>th</sup> Allom (alum), wherupon this deponent went to Portsmouth forsaide the same xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Auguste beinge tewsdaye and went aborde the same shipp and the wensdaye morninge made saylle towards Suthampton and cominge under the Isle of wight a pyrate there beyng chassed the same ship, where upon this deponent having charge of her made awaye from the said pyrate and beinge better of Saylle gotte in ward unto the Quenes Ma<sup>ty</sup>s castell of Caulchott, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme cominge by they of the castell wavid to the sayde ship that this deponent was in, comyng to the towne of Suthampton and made her strike saylle, and when they had so done this deponent toke the bote of the same ship and went to Lande to them and declaryd to them of the castell what the ship was Laden w<sup>th</sup>all and who was the m<sup>r</sup>chaunte and how that this deponent was hyered to bryng her in to the port of the towne of Suthamptone, wherupon they of the castell wold not suffer the sayde ship to depte into the port of the sayd towne of Suthampton, but stayed her there saying they shuld not dep<sup>te</sup> untill the captaine of the castell did geve them Leave, wherupon there captaine not beinge there the m<sup>r</sup>chaunte of the sayde shipe was forced to seke the sayde captayne at the towne of Suthampton and from thence to Winchester before he could fynde the sayde captayne and when he founde hym, he browght a Letter to the soydiers of the castell to suffer the sayde ship to depte uppe into the said porte. And after they had remayned there three tydes, they havinge R<sup>d</sup>. the captayns Letter they willid them to dep<sup>te</sup>, and as they were saylyng towards the said porte of Suthamptone they of the castell as they were tornyng to fett (fetch—here, meet) the tide, shot a great pece of ordynance charged w<sup>th</sup> a pellet<sup>1</sup> at them to have them strike saylle agayne and seying they did not, shot an other greate pece of ordinaunce at the same shippe, puttinge the saide ship and goodes in greate danger of castinge awaye, and the men of the sayde shipp in greate feare.

And farther the saide deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that whiles they were ther forsayde to staye by the captains men one John Marandall and others of the captaynes men came aborde the said ship and searched her.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Pellet*, in mediæval times, was applied to a ball, usually of stone, used as a missile. Cf. Caxton, "Dyvers other small gones casting *pelets* of lead and comon stones."



Inprimis the said deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that aboute a yere paste James Parkinsone, captayne of the Queens Mat<sup>s</sup> castell of Caulshot heyred this deponent to go downe to the sayde castell of caulshotte to bake xiiij quarters of meale in bysket in the castell, and the saide deponent went thither and did bake the same, and the sayde captayne payed hym for his payne. And the saide captaine might have had ix s. for a hundreth of yt, and wold not sell yt but suffered yt to Lye, untill yt was moystie (moist, mouldy), and they sent yt to meade holle,<sup>1</sup> to the men of Warre there as this deponent understandeth and yt was so evyll, yt was sent backe agayne.

Farther he saieth by his othe that he was there iij wekes aboute the bakyng of the said bisket, And divers tyme duryng the said tyme the said captaine and his deputye being his cossen (cousin) receauid by night dyvers packs of Spanishe wolls, spices and sugers, and from thence much godes was caryed up to a farme that the said captayne had thereby, by bottefuls (buttful, caskful), but of this deponents c<sup>t</sup>ayne knowledge he sawe a stable that was at the sayde castell fylled full w<sup>th</sup> packs of the said wolls. And yf any ship or bote did come a longe, they of the castell would shute at them and cawse them to staye there, wold not suffer them to passe untill such time they had searched them and taken from them such things as they thought good.

And farther by his othe for trewth declareth that ye sayd captayne and his soldiers sold much suger that came by nyght from Meadeholle from the men of Warre that they had taken from such as past by unto one John Brodocke of Suthampton, and was receauid by one Nicholas sarvaunte to the sayde John Brodocke. And also say that the soydyers of the Castell showed unto this deponent c<sup>t</sup>ayne Grayne called scuchinelle (cochineal) whith dyers occupyes,<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> also came from meadeholle.

And farther the saide deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that the sayde Captaine caused a borton Laden with wyne to staye at the sayde castell w<sup>ch</sup> was comyng in and there toke a tonne of wyne from them, and wold not suffer them to come in but caused them to goe to the sea agayne.

<sup>1</sup> *Mead holle.* This place cannot be identified, but it was probably the name given to some creek on the coast near Calshot, where at this period a man-of-war seems to have been stationed. Creeks in this neighbourhood are still called "holes."

<sup>2</sup> *Occupyes*, things occupied or held. A very rare word, possibly connected with the verb "occupy." One other example of its use is found in the *Plumpton Correspondence*, letters written by Sir William Plumpton and family in the latter part of the fifteenth century—"They all not having any kow or kalves or any other gude whearby they might llyve or any other *occupies*."

And also by his othe for treweth declareth that he sawe much wyne and oylles there w<sup>ch</sup> he had taken from such shippes as paste and hadd from Meadholl.

And farther by his othe for treweth declareth that duryng the tyme he was there he harde such swearynge and such ruffynlly trycks amongst them that he was werye of his Life to be amongst them and wold not come there amongst them, yf he myght have a greate Livinge.

And also by his othe for treweth declareth that the sayde Captayne caused certayne caridgs w<sup>th</sup> trockells (truckle—small wheel or castor) for ordynaunce to be made at the said castell. And sent them a borde to the men of warre at meadholle sythens the Quenes proclamacon was set forthe to the contrarye.

---

## 1572.

### I.

The Deposicon of John Wakelin of the towne of Southampton serieaunt taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of Auguste, 1572, before Raynold howse, Mayor of the towne of Suthampton, Nicholas Capelyn, Wylliam stavelye, John Marche and John Croke of the said towne, Justices of the peace.

The daye and yere above written the saide Deponent by his othe for treweth declareth that he was present at such time as Raynolde Howse, Mayor of Suthampton, and James Parkinson, captaine of the Queenes Ma<sup>ty</sup> castell of caulshot, had conference and talke togethers tuchinge certayne mysdemaynere done by the some of the soideyers under the saide captaines goverment within this towne of Suth<sup>n</sup>. Wherupon the sayd Captaine sayde unto the sayd Mayor that if he had byn there, he shuld not have sent his man to the warde, and the sayd Mayor answered him he wolde. And the sayde captaine saide he wold have cracked the said Mayors crowne then, wherupon the said Mayor saith unto the saide captaine an honeste man then thou wold not have sayde so. Wheruppon the said captaine saide unto the saide Mayor these words, thou art a knave. Wheruppon the said Mayor saide what thou ruffyn (ruffian). And then said the said Captaine unto the said Mayor, thou Alehowse knave, and the said Mayor cominge towards the said captaine, the said captaine drew his dager and foyned at the saide Mayor. And then the saide Mayor commaunded to the seriaunts to set hold on him, and he kept them oft

w<sup>th</sup> his dager and going backwarde foyninge<sup>1</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his dager, called the saide Mayor Ale howse knave twyce or thrice more, farther he saide y<sup>e</sup> prowdest knave of you all, laye handes upon me, and sayde unto the saide Mayor he wold cracke his ale howse knaves pate wheresover he met him. And so gate<sup>2</sup> in at M<sup>r</sup>. John Caplyns dore and gate awaye from the seriaunts. And also the said deponent by his sayd othe for truth declaryth that the sayd James parkynson did then take his dager by the blade redy to throwe the the same.

---

## II.

The deposicon of Robert Rodings of the same towne, seriaunt, taken the daye and yere forsaide.

The saide deponent bie his othe for trewth declarythe that all such deposicon deposed and declared by the saide John Wakelin ys of truthe and no other then the truthe of this deponents certaine knowledge, for that he was then present and harde the words spoken in man<sup>1</sup> and forme as the sayde John Wakelin hathe declared.

Robert Tomsone makes the same deposition.

---

## III.

The deposicon of Robart Laybourne, clarke, taken the daye and yere forsaide.

First, the saide Deponent by his othe for trewth declareth that he came to his dore being harde by whereas Raynolde Howse, Mayor of the towne of Suthampton, and James Parkinson, Captaine of the Queens ma<sup>ts</sup> castell of Caulshott was at words, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he coming towards the Later ende harde the saide Mayor saye unto the sayde captaine these wordes, what dost thou call me knave, laye handes upon him, and therupon the said Captaine drew his dagger and sayde the prowdest knave of you all Laye handes on me, and presentlye the sayde Robart Layborne came unto Robert tomsone, John Wakelin and Robert Rodings beinge thereby, and the said parties declared unto hym that the saide captayne had called the saide Mayor knave and Ale howse knave,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Foyninge*, foind, to make a thrust with a pointed weapon, to lunge, push. Cf. Shakespeare, "Sir boy, I'll whip you from your foyning fence" (*Much Ado About Nothing*).

<sup>2</sup> *Gate*, went; etymology is uncertain, but probably connected with a root *ghad*, meaning "to go."

and sayde that the said captaine wold cracke the said Mayors crowne w<sup>th</sup> his dager, and also sayeth he sawe the sayde Captaine hold his dager by the blade redye to have throwen hym.

---

IV.

Ralphe Robins, mariner, says he was in the street when the Mayor and the Captain were having words.

---

1578.

I.

The deposicon of Thomas Gryston of the towne of Sowthampton, M<sup>r</sup>. and owner of a good barke called the Marye taken the xix<sup>th</sup> daye of Auguste, 1573, before the presence forsaide.

The saide deponent by his oth for trewth declareth that aboute three yeres paste, this deponent comyng from flaunders w<sup>th</sup> his barke Laden with m<sup>r</sup>chaundize, came in towarde and unto the port of the towne of Suthampton, and comynge right againste the Queenes Ma<sup>ty</sup>s castell of Caulshotte did his Dewtye to the same castell, by strikinge his toppe saylles accordinge to the order. Notwithstandinge the Captaine of the castell caused iij pecs of greate Ordenaunce to be shotte at his saide Barke to make her there to staye, and seyng he wold not staye Made oute A boate after hym, but for y<sup>t</sup> the winde was god this deponent oute sayled and came up to the porte of the towne of Sowthampton.

---

1576.

**1.—Order: Maud Turner to leave the Town.**

The xvj<sup>th</sup> of october, 1576.

The daye and yeare above written maud turner is comaundid to dep<sup>te</sup> owt of this libertie of Suthampton to Showling wher as her laste dwelling was, before mondaye next, for the w<sup>ch</sup> nicholas ward tynker is surtie, uppon payne of vj s. viij d., and wentt awaye the xxiij<sup>nd</sup> this monthe.

**2.—Payment and Promise: John Hawkins to John Alee.**

The same daye John Hawkins payed unto John Alee in parte of payment vij l. x s. ffortie shillings, so there remaynith unpaid uppon twoo bills to the said John Alee v l. x s. and iij s. vj d. for

chardges of sute, so the whole some ys that John Hawkins ys dew to paye unto John Alea ys v l. xiijs. vjd., which v l. xiijs. vjd. the said John Hawkins hathe promissed before M<sup>r</sup> Maior and his bretheren to paye, the wone halffe at chrystmas next and thother halffe at thannunciacon of o<sup>ur</sup> Lady then following.

**3.—Order: William Dye and family to leave the town.**

The daye and year aforesaid William Dye w<sup>th</sup> his wyffe and child is comaundid to dep<sup>te</sup> out of this Libertie to Asheford in Kent from whence he came, before Candlemas next, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Dye hath promised to accomlishe.

**4.—Promise: Robert Selny to Nicholas Janverin.**

The xxvi<sup>th</sup> daye of October.

The daye and yeare foresaid Robert Selny, shoemaker, did promise before M<sup>r</sup> Maior to paye vjd. a weeke to Nicholas Janverin his m<sup>r</sup> untill the sume of iiij s. be payd, for the w<sup>ch</sup> iiij s. the said nicholas is suretie for him and will paye yt to the towne.

**5.—Agreement concerning Lease between Lady Dawtry<sup>1</sup> and the town.**

The xxvii<sup>th</sup> of october, 1576.

The daye and yere forsaid Harry beare servaunt to the Ladye Dawtrie hath byne here before Mr. maior and his bretheren, and then and there in his Ladis name hath declarid that his said Ladye hath showed the Lease w<sup>ch</sup> hath byn sent to her to vewe from the towne of the voyd p<sup>cell</sup> of the gronde or heath now in controversie betweene her and the towne and the covenants ther of her comseyll nether she leeketh, and so desiryth to have such draught of the same as she hath sent and she will send the same w<sup>ch</sup> she hath Receavid w<sup>ch</sup> her man hath promised to bringe out of hande.

**6.—Promise to pay: Nicholas Ward to Katherine Borlyn.**

The xxvii<sup>th</sup> of oct., 1576.

The daye above wrytin Nycholas Ward tynker hath promysed to pay unto Kateryn borlyne of mylbroke, from this day vid. the weke untill v s. vi d. be pd.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Dawtrey family came into possession of St. Denys Priory and Portswood Manor at the dissolution of the monasteries in 1536. Many disputes arose between them and the town over rights of common, for at this time their property adjoined the common, and the boundary was not clearly defined.

### 7.—Infringement of Tailors' Guild Laws.

The xxx<sup>th</sup> of october, 1576.

The daye foresaid declaracion<sup>1</sup> is given by the warden of the tayllors that there is one powel living and collorably (apparently) working at francis borris, who supposeth he worketh for himselfe and is continuallie at the kings Orchard,<sup>2</sup> and also one Dominy and his wyff and child is there allso. The daye foresaid william powell tayllor hath promysed to dep<sup>te</sup> out of this towne betwen this and wensdaye next.

### 8.—Demand for payment of debt and promise to pay.

The daye and yer afforesayde cam beffore mr. John aylls maior, John Jackson, wylliam ffox and wydo gorrwood now the wyff of John Hayles wever, and John Jackson demaundyd of hyr xxi s. ix d. ffor old dett ffor the payment where off Wylliam ffox became sewertty (surety) to paye mr. Jackson iiij d. the wyek vntill xxij s. be ffully payd vnto mr. Jackson soe he hath iij s. ffor his charge and soe quytt.

### 9.—Demand for payment of debt and agreement between John Edmonds and John Mayor's wife.

The vi<sup>th</sup> of november, 1576.

The daye and yer aforsayde cam before me John aylls maior, John edmonds and John mayors wyff the tayllar, wyche edmonds demawndyd of John mayors wyff for the hyer of a horse xvij s. viij d., so Hyt is agryed before me John aylls maior, that the said maiors wyffe shall in full satisfaction therof paye vs., vijs., ijs., vi d., w<sup>ch</sup> she hath prsently payd and other ijs. vj d. at mychaellmas next.

### 10.—Agreement to pay.

The vij<sup>th</sup> of november An<sup>o</sup> 1576.

The daye and yer aforesayd came before me John aylls maior, rychard Jarvis of porthmoth and thomas nevey lockyer of Hampton whyche are agryed before me y<sup>e</sup> sayde maior that thomas nevey must paye unto y<sup>e</sup> sayde rychard Jarvys for sertayne naylls for the some of vj l. xij s., y<sup>t</sup> ys to saye lij s. y<sup>e</sup> xij<sup>th</sup> november and iiij l. the vij<sup>th</sup> of december next.

<sup>1</sup> This somewhat ambiguously worded declaration seems to point to the fact that William Powell was an alien who had not been admitted to the Tailors' Guild, a body which had been in existence since 1470. It jealously guarded the rights of tailors who were burgesses, against infringements of their privileges by outsiders.

<sup>2</sup> The King's Orchard was close to the Bowling Green; its lessee was frequently presented by the Court Leet for allowing unlawful games to be played there. Possibly the frequent visits of Powell to the Orchard was another reason for his having to leave the town.



**11.—Detailed order to make a ditch.**

The viij<sup>th</sup> of November, 1576.

The daye and yeare above written yt is agreed and covenanted betweene Mr. maior and his bretheren, whose names are under written of thone prtie and John fuller of Sutht. and William dycker, John cossat, W<sup>m</sup>. Light and Hughe Rogers of badesly, Laborers, of thother prtie that the said fuller and other the laborers forsaide shall dycke or cause to be dickid a dytche from the north est end of Hill Lane towardes hoodes crosse in hampton comon, So many Loges as the said Mr. maior and his bretheren shall think good and the same dytche shalbe in bredith fowre fot and a halfe Ryalls (rails), and that they shall sett everie Loge<sup>1</sup> of the same dytche w<sup>th</sup> iij chests of plants after the usuall setting of plants, and the plants to be of black thorne, whit thorne and holley, and the plants to be set a fot thick ev<sup>rie</sup> waye. And they shall Receave for ev<sup>rie</sup> Loge so dickid and plantid Lawfully the sume of seven pence, and they to Receave ther payment of so muche of the said worke as they shall have done, weekly uppon the frydaye at nighte by the handes of the stewarde who shall oversee them and mesure the grounde by them, and in his absens Robert bedham to have the meting of the same grounde, and that they shall not dep<sup>te</sup> from the said worke before they have fynally ended the same, and that ev<sup>rie</sup> Loge shall contayne xvij fast Ryalls. In wyttenes whereof they have subscribed ther names.

**12.—Promise to pay rent: John Adisson to Hugh Darvall.**

The xii<sup>th</sup> daye of november, 1576.

The daye and yeare foresaid ther came befor Mr. Maior, John Adisson thelder, taylor, and promised to paye to Hughe Darvall iv l. x s. and a quarters rent due for the hausse where Thomas Adisson his brother now dwellyth, all being for the dett of the said Thomas Adisson, w<sup>ch</sup> the said John hath promised to paye at the feaste of the nativitie of our Lord God next at one wholle payment.

**13.—Lawsuit: Thomas Dingley v. John Marks.**

The xiii<sup>th</sup> of november, 1576.

The daye and yeare foresaid uppon resonable occasions Mr. maior and his brethren moving, they have lyssensed mr. thomas dingley, alderman, to present suit in lawe agaynst John marke above at London at the comon Lawe.

---

<sup>1</sup> Log, a measure of land—pole or perch.

**14.—Complaint of Servant against her Master.**

The xx<sup>th</sup> of november, 1576.

Jehanne Guyffine, Late servaunt unto Ralffe Robins, sayeth that she hath servid Ralffe Robins vij yers and shuld have servid ij yers moor to make up ix yers if the said Robins had not put her awaye, in the w<sup>ch</sup> tyme of her servis she found as she sayeth about iij or iiij yers past w<sup>thin</sup> the newe corner a porse of whit checker fustian at noone dayes, and in the same porse vj peces of golde being Anngells as she remembrith and two younghendall(?)<sup>1</sup> and other whit money, all w<sup>ch</sup> as her dame (meaning Ralphe Robins wyffe) Reported was iiij l., beene told (counted) by her sayd dame in the sight of this examinat, and that the dame and her said master Ralphe theruppon comaundid this examinat in any wyse to saye nothing therof, saing farther that yf yt wer a frentche mans purse he shuld never have yt, but yf yt wer an englishmans purse he shuld have yt agayne. And after ward this examinat told the same to bastins wyffe the butcher, who told yt to this examinats master, and ther uppon the said m<sup>r</sup>. was very angry w<sup>th</sup> this examinat and threatnid she shuld be whipped. After that tyme And a Lyttell before that she dep<sup>tid</sup> from Ralph Robins she, this examinat, pulled open a payntid clothe that was hangyd before a holle mad betweene the gestin (guest?) chamber of the said Ralffe and the bedchamber of mychaell favors wyff as bige as a mans fyste. And then the said Ralffe espyeing the said clothe open, asked her whether her dame did yt or she, and this examinat answered yt was she, wheruppon the said Ralphe bid her go her ways and say nothing. She sayeth farther that ther was a nother great whole in the wall by the chimeye betweene the bed chamber of the said Ralphe and mychaell favors house covered w<sup>th</sup> a payntid clothe so byge as this examinat myght easly creape in at, farther she sayeth that about ij or iij yeres past she bringing her masters scippers to the bedside of the said Ralphe, Dyvers tymes did see her said master and one collet then servaunt in the howse there together, wheruppon he said this examinat watched them and did therfor beat her, and for that cause and others the Leek he doth detayne from her a gold Ring w<sup>ch</sup> was geven her of the value of viij s., and duple apparell<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> she shuld have at her coming out of her yeres, she sayeth that one chrystopher that was purser in

<sup>1</sup> This coin cannot be identified. The term may be a colloquial one denoting one of the numerous silver coins of Elizabeth's reign, for at that time besides the crown, shilling, etc., of to-day, there were pieces of the value of 4d., 2d., 1½d., ¾d.

<sup>2</sup> *Double apparel*, clothes for Sundays and holidays, and working clothes.

hawkins shippe did geve this examinat the Ring forsaide and thother he providid for Ralffs cossin allis, and thother he said he gave to Mr. caplins daughter at Mr. Vinsents, w<sup>ch</sup> Rings he bought about trynitid last was xij months.

Memorandum that she that helped carryd the tobe (tub) w<sup>th</sup> this examinat when the forsaide examinat found the porse was named Margery Walle the daughter of old Walle of freshe watter in thyle of Whit. Also she sayeth that her dame told bartons wyffe that ther was in the purse some gold and some counters.

#### 15.—The Earl of Southampton.

Memorand that the Right honorable the Earle of Suthampton came unto the towne of Sutht. to inhabit the xxj<sup>st</sup> of November, 1576, who was very honorably Recevyd.

#### 16.—Lawsuit: John Markes v. Thomas Dingley.

The xxxj<sup>st</sup> of november, 1576.

The daye and yeare foresaid uppon Resonable occacons Mr. Mayor and his bretheren moving they have Lyssensid John markes above at London at the comon Lawe to serve Mr. thomas Dingley for such suits as he hath to sue against the said thomas Dingley.

#### 17.—Theft of Wax.

The daye forsaide Edward boryet als Vovar confesses that he toke out of Ric. Etners shope a cake of wax being a pounce and Lyttell moor in the Evening tyde being about a fortnight or therabouts. And delivrid the same to sell to one thomas ecten a servaunt to thomas gudgine who sold the same for this examinat and brought the same examinat xi d. for yt. Also he sayeth that he hath Layen at the Whit horse being John Simons howse this fortnight and moore, and ther Laye w<sup>th</sup> him the foresaid thomas ecten, farther he sayeth that on John Mudford did comonly resort unto them and also hugh emerys boyes did comonly resort unto them and one William puttison was ther one nighte.

THOMAS ECTEN confesses that he received from the aforesaid Boryat *alias* Vovar, the cake of wax and sold it to Peter Janverin for 9d.

WILLIAM SMYTH declares that a month ago he received from Edward Vovar *alias* Boryat, four cakes of wax to sell; he sold two cakes to Andrew Studley for 2/6, and the other two to Edward Marche for 3/6, which money he handed to the said Boryat, who promised him a new pair of breeches and a jerkin. He further

declares that he sold another cake of wax given to him by Boryat to Mr. March for 7/9; Boryat told him he had received all this wax from Richard Mudford, servant to Mr. Crook, for payment of debt.

December 1st, 1576. MARGARET GARMYNE says that a fortnight ago John Mudford brought her a cake of wax weighing 15 lbs. which he prayed her to sell at 12d. the lb., but she could not sell it above 9d. the lb., so he took it back. But six or seven days after John Mudford appeared again with another cake of wax which she sold to Edward Marshe's servant at 10d. a lb., from which he deducted 12d. owed to him by John Mudford; the cake weighed over 13 lbs. and was weighed at one Heron's. She further says that she bought of John Mudford "a whit kerzey wastcoat redy made, wherof she rebatid him 4d. for selling the wax aforesaid."

WILLIAM HERON of Southampton, weaver, declares that about four days before Margaret Garmeyne sold the aforesaid wax, John Mudford brought another cake of wax weighing 7 lbs., which he said he bought at Waltham. Then about three days after, Thomas Ecton, Gudgine's servant, brought to him a cake of wax to weigh, which weighed 14 lbs., saying John Mudford had bought it at Broughton at 10d. the lb., and that Mr. Janverin was to have it.

John Adams, cowherd, and George Ecten go bail for Thomas Exten on the following condition.

December 10th, 1576. The justices of the Queen proclaim that "the said Thomas Ecton do make his personal appearance at the next general gaol delivery to be holden in Southampton, then and there to answer to such things as shall be objected against him."

#### **18.—Promises to pay.**

Memorandum that John Long als brewer hath promised to paye John persivall vijs. in man<sup>r</sup> and forme following, viz., ij s. iiij d. presently, ij s. iiij d. at candelmas and ij s. iiij d. at Easter following uppon payne of Imprisonment.

William cortiney hath promised to paye to John persivall ij s., vij d, xij d. at o<sup>r</sup> lady daye and xij d. at mychaellmas.

#### **19.—Damage to St. Denys Wood.**

xix<sup>th</sup> december, 1576.

Memorandum that the daie and yere forsaid, Adam coward of the towne of Southt. did make a breatche in the new in closures

latelie in closed in at saynt denis wood and hath put in there horses into the said ground, there standing afare off Clement brown, one of the drovers<sup>1</sup> of the said towne, to bare wyttens therof the foresaid breatche was made about eight of the cloke in the morning the same day.

## 20.—Charge of Piracy.

xix<sup>th</sup> december.

James Hamon for truth declaryth that about three wekes before mychaellmas laste he passed from this towne of Suth<sup>r</sup> to Hamble w<sup>ch</sup> was hired by one Robert Daleplye a seafaring man, to pass thether and there to receave certayne others of his companie who wold passe from Hamble to Arrundell, as they declared to go to seae w<sup>th</sup> certayne captaynes, wheruppon this examynate w<sup>th</sup> his boye passed to Hamble where he mett w<sup>th</sup> the said Robert and ther stayed but onelie till xi of the cloke that night, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he receaved into his boat x p<sup>r</sup>sons of the w<sup>ch</sup> Robert Schriuan and the for said Robert Daleplye was in companie, but the Reste he knoweth not, presently they w<sup>th</sup> this examine in company passed same boat to St. Helens point and ther caste anchore and stayed ther for all the next daye tyll x of the cloke that next night, and then the said companye about x of the cloke layed aboard one of the said hulks, sprang then swordes and daggers drawn, the men in the said hulkes made a great out crie, wheruppon the men of thother hulk being then near was roused and shott at them, and the men in the said hulke w<sup>ch</sup> they went to lay aboard heved out stones at them, but in fyne they borden the said hulke and stowed all the men in the said hulke, and then they hoysed the saylls of the said hulke and sayled awaie w<sup>th</sup> her about a mylle, wheruppon this examine declared unto all the rest that yf he had known that they wold have come about anie suche matter he wold not have come out w<sup>th</sup> them, and perceaving ther Intente after they were at sea desired them to sett him alande and take his boate w<sup>ch</sup> they wold not do, but constrayned him to passe through and when as they were at seae, they perceaving that they were not able to controll the said shippe that night left her and dep<sup>ted</sup> out of here and went into the boat for said and lefte the said shipe w<sup>th</sup> their men in here under saylle and Sett her sayll to the seaward and they all came awaye in the said boate and took nothing out of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Drovers or drivers were officials attached to each ward, whose duty it was to mark the cattle placed upon the Common by the burgesses, and to see that no one put there more animals than the number allowed (see *Court Leet Records*, p. 40).

said hulke at all, but when they toke it they had three Calivers w<sup>ch</sup> they shott off, and from the said hulke they passed straight to Arrundell wher he left all the said companye and came p'sently back to this towne of Suth<sup>t</sup> and was here the next daie, and then he passed th yle of Whit for stons at the comandement of Mr. maior and brought the said stons to Hethe (Hythe) and hearing that John Alee and Stephane Bartin had entered warrants agaynst him for debt, his wyfe came unto him being at Hethe and willed him to absent himselfe for a while and she wold see an she could agree for the same, wheruppon he absented himself till she hadd agreed therefor and for no other cause. Allso he sayeth they brought nothing out of the said hulke, nether was ther anie butter or cheese sold at Arrundell w<sup>ch</sup> was taken out of hulke, but he sayeth that the for said men brought aboard him a pot of butter of xx pounds or therabout and certayne cheeses and bread.

December 14th, 1576. John Elyne, merchant, and Richard Jackson, tailor, of the town of Southampten, come before the Mayor and Justices of the Peace and give bail for James Hamon, yeoman, each one in £10, and the aforesaid Hamon in £20, in the form of a recognisance.

Condition that yf the said James Hamon do make his p'sonall appearance at the next gayell deliverie, then and ther to answer to such things as shallbe obiectid agaynst him that then, etc., or else, etc.

## 21.—Recovery of stolen spoons.

Mem. That the xxi<sup>st</sup> of dec. was delivered unto James Olynny two spoones wherof mr. dyngley dyde recognise one of the sayde spoones w<sup>ch</sup> was the longest of the both w<sup>ch</sup> hath knaps (knobs).

## 22.—Concerning a lost piece of rope.

xx die decembris.

William Beckwythe, mariner, declaryth that about fortnight past being on a thursdaie or frydaie in the night tyme about 7 or 8 of the clocke, he fynding a rope uppon the ground by a stalle at the corner of the lane over right the Crowne, took the same Rope and caryed hym to Vanters and prayed the good wyffe of the howse to laye him uppe and if anie bodie aske for yt they shall have yt agayne, and the next daye the same rope was fetch away by whom he knoweth not.

**23.—A mysterious piece of bacon.**

The xxii<sup>o</sup> december, 1576.

Thomas Fletcher, prentis unto Lewis Langley of Sutht., Joyner, for truthe declaryth that about thursdaye was sevenygt past, as far as he remembereth, his forsaid master brought in to his house in his hand a pece of bacon and that night sod (boiled) yt and did eat yt, but wher he had yt this examine knoweth not.

**24.—A Wine Merchant disenfranchised.**

xxii december, 1576.

The daye and yere aforesad by order of us whose names are underwrytte, John Hooper for hys contempt in not obeying the proclamacyon for wyns<sup>1</sup> and for certayne words of contempt otherwyse spoken in takinge up of certayne of hys wynes ys dysffranchysed and ys no more to occupy anie manner of wayes in this towne, but to be a mere foreigner unto the franchise of thys towne and so ys comyted to the bargate<sup>2</sup> for some pte of the offence during our pleasures.

John Aylls, mayor.  
Robert Knaplock.  
Nicholas Capelyn.  
William Staveley.

John Crooks.  
John Knight.  
Thomas Shuxborowe.

**25.—Fatal Fight at God's House Green.**

Examinations about a fight which took place in God's House Green, taken before John Aylls, Mayor, Robert Knaplock and John Knight, Justices of the Peace.

December 24th, 1576. Henry Newe, mariner of Southampton, being examined "for truth declarythe that as yester night he being at fillis bear's howse w<sup>th</sup> her husbände a talking, ther came vnto this examinat one John Sampson and asked of him for one William Whit that sayllid in W<sup>m</sup>. Lyntches shipe named the John evangelist

<sup>1</sup> The proclamation for wines refers to the fact that the retail price of French wines had recently been fixed by royal proclamation; in London many merchants who tried to charge more than the usual price were fined and sent to the Fleet.

<sup>2</sup> The Bargate was at this time the common gaol for notorious malefactors, and complaints were made of the filthy state in which it was allowed to remain, of the "noisome stincks" which bred infectious diseases both among the prisoners and also others who passed by into the Hall. There was a prison, too, near St. Michael's Church, but these two together were not sufficient for the number of prisoners sentenced.

and this examinat answered him he thought he was at Lyntches his masters, vnto whom the said John Sampson said he wold very fayne speak w<sup>th</sup> him and if thou sest him tell him I ame come from portsmouth to speak w<sup>th</sup> him according as he wrought a let<sup>er</sup> to me to portsmouth, and if he will come to me to the dolphin, I will give him a quart<sup>e</sup> of wyne, whervppon this examinat afterwarde meting w<sup>th</sup> the said whit told him what John Sampson said to him, and ther uppon the said whit went from him whither he knoweth not, but this morning he this examine standing vppon the wall w<sup>th</sup>out godeshowse gat and ther being came ane old man of the hulk whose name he knoweth not and declared vnto this examynat that ther was in the felde two men a fyghting w<sup>ch</sup> wold one hurt another if they wer not p<sup>art</sup>id, wher vppon this examinat desired him to go w<sup>th</sup> him to helpe p<sup>art</sup> them, and a carter standing bye this examinat tok his wyfe from him and Rane to helpe p<sup>arte</sup> them, and when as he came the forsaide whit declared he had his deathes wounde, whervppon the said John Sampson Rane (went) his waye and this examine toke the foresaid whites sord w<sup>ch</sup> was broken and his dager and rane after him and caused him to be stayed and before they returned the aforesaid whit was dead."

Francis Mondaye, mariner, and John Cook, captain of the "St. John the Evangelist," being examined both say that near Godshouse Gate they saw John Sampson running away pursued by Henry Newe, who called out to them to stop Sampson, as he had killed a man.

Confession of John Sampson of Portsmouth, mariner, taken December 24th, 1576, in which he says the quarrel between him and William White took place in the river of Bordeaux; coming to Southampton he arranged for White to meet him at the Dolphin, and there they agreed to have nothing more to do with each other, and parted. But the following morning, on his way back to Portsmouth, as he was passing through God's House Green he met with White, who challenged him, and so they fought with swords and daggers, which ended in the death of White.

Thomas Mashant, servant to Richard Jarvis of Portsmouth, being examined declared that he was going home to Portsmouth with John Sampson and when in God's House Green the latter said to him "go ye afar for I will staye here," which he did, and that is all he knows; although he had spent the previous night with him, there was no mention of any such matter.



Re John Sampson.

Examination of Robert Hoggins, mariner, taken December 31st, 1576.

This examinee declares that he saw John Sampson and William White quarrelling in God's House Green, and tried to separate them, but they were determined to fight.

**26.—Concerning the whereabouts of Thomas Evans and family.**

xxxi december, 1576.

Ed. Wills widow for truth declareth that Thos. Evans of Suth<sup>t</sup>, went from this towne sixe yeres agone come Easter nexte with his wyffe and two children, one named Jehan and the other Margaret, during the w<sup>ch</sup> tyme she the said Jehan hath dwelte in Sarum and more she cannot saye.

---

**1577.**

**1.—Agreement as to price of wares.**

ii Januarie, 1577.

Confession of Richard Stonor.

Fyrst he sayeth that on sonday laste in the evening In a chamber of hys owne dwelling hows he was present w<sup>th</sup> the patron of a boat of the first carvell,<sup>1</sup> and one Wodcoke and one Alyn m<sup>r</sup>chant of London, when and where this examynet herd the said Wodcoke among other things that ther was wryting Jndented between them at London for the wares and for the oiles, he said farther that they were at a pryce with the patrone for xxix l. and x s. a ton and for the pryce of the rest of the wares he did not here of any determynasyon ther of and more he cannot saye, but that he thinketh all ys solde because they are so willing to go to London.

**2.—Concerning a parcel of paper.**

x Januarie, 1577.

Edward Symons being examined declaryth that he was not out of his master's howse being John Simons on saturday last from 7 of the cloke till tenne of the cloke, saving that he sayeth he was at clement smythes and carried thether a lyttell packet for John

---

<sup>1</sup> *Carvell*, the ordinary name from the fifteenth to the seventeenth centuries of a somewhat small, light and fast ship, chiefly Spanish and Portuguese, but also mentioned as French and English.

Alee being of the wayght of a lb. or thereabout, and ther one butcher a carrier w<sup>ch</sup> carried things to Sarum receaved the same, and as he this deponent supposeth yt was paper, allso he sayeth that he did not help lade any carte at the said Clement smythes house.

### 3.—Concerning caps, brass and pewter.

xi<sup>th</sup> Januarie, 1577.

<sup>1</sup>The examinacon of Paul Elliot, chandler, taken before John Aylles Maior and Justices of Suth. The said Paul Eliot for truth declaryth that about the xx<sup>th</sup> daie of november, one Robert Elliot of the county of Devon, was at the house of the said Paul Eliot and at that tyme he laye at the howse of this the examine's brother John Elliot by the space of one sevensnight, but comonlie tok his meat and drynke at this examine's house, allso he sayeth that at that tyme he being in his house said unto the said Robert I hear laws are straight for caps, I will give you a cap to wear to be out of the danger therof, for that I here ther be at Romsey men that hath the dealing therof. And further this examine sayeth that as farre as now remembryth he said unto the said Robert ther be certayne men that goeth about to seek for brass and pewter, but to what intent he knoweth not, and as for any other taking up of brass, pewter or any thing in the said mention than is in this examinacyon expressed, he never spoke of unto the said Robert as far as he can remember.

### 4.—A Death: Mother Woodde.

mother wood dyed the satterday the xix<sup>th</sup> of January a<sup>o</sup> 1576.

---

<sup>1</sup> Light is thrown upon this case by letters sent by order of the Privy Council to the Mayor of Southampton. One dated January 9th reads as follows:—"Whereas there hath been certain lawd bruits spred by one Pawl Elliott that the Queen's Majestie pretending to leavy one third of everie mans goodes within this realme had sent certalne promoters as he called them, who had been in that shire aod had taken awaile from dyvers men, panns, brasse pots, pewter vessels, hattes and suche lyks constraynings the people to agræe with them for recovering of ther goodes agayne." The mayor is required on receipt of this letter to commit the said Paul and to examine him, finding out whence he had these reports and why he published them. Also if others are discovered to be concerned in this matter, to examine them and send any information thus obtained to the Council.

On February 3rd another letter was received by the Mayor, in which the Council thank him for the pains he has taken in the case, and leave it to the discretion of the authorities at Southampton whether they shall allow Paul Elliott to be bailed under sufficient sureties for his appearance when required because he is "not wells in his wittes and is also sick and weake, and therefore not well hable to continue in prison without danger."

In connection with this is to be noted another letter addressed to the Recorder of London, informing them that John Hamlett, one of the spreaders of the foregoing rumour, has been committed to Winchester Gaol, and that this man has confessed that a certain Banckley, a shoemaker of London, was the principal author of the statement. The Lords of the Council evidently attached some importance to the discovery of the origin of the report, for as Banckley's address was not known to Hamlett, the Recorder is required to call together the wardens of the Shoemakers' Guild and request them to discover his whereabouts.

**5.—Orders to leave the town.**

January 23rd, 1577.

Elizabeth Humphrey and Ann her daughter to depart to Sarum whence they came, before the last of January.

John Saunders' second wife to depart to the Isle of Wight whence she came.

Arthur Vitier to depart to Winchester whence he came.

**6.—A suspicious character committed to the "cage" for the night.**

xvi<sup>th</sup> Januarie, 1577.

The examinacyon of Alice Knight. The said examine sayeth that she dwelleth in Romsey at the taverne, and married one William Knight a shipwrit, who went from her about whytsuntyde laste. And she hearing by dyvers that her husband was in the towne of Southampton came thither, and having little acquaintance in the towne mett w<sup>th</sup> one Whitfield who promised her lodging, but she was taken by the constable and comyted to the cage.<sup>1</sup> The said Alice is dawter to one Richard Mowett of Southwark.

**7.—Order to leave the town.**

January 26th, 1577.

Richard Howell's wife is commanded to send Elizabeth Lekym to Winchester, where she was born, before February 6th.

**8.—Concerning pieces of resin.**

xxvi<sup>th</sup> daie of Januarie, 1577.

The examinacon of Thomas Forde taken before Mr. John Aylles maior. The said examine saieth That he delivered a pece of reasons (resin) to a carter w<sup>ch</sup> shuld have carried the same to mr. Clarke of Mitchelldever, w<sup>ch</sup> pece of reasons the said examinat bought of one Henry Gilles of Suth<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup>chaunt. And receaved the same out of his shoppe about the xxii<sup>nd</sup> daie of January last paste, wheras ther were fower or fyve peces of reasons more, the price of the reasons xiii s. iiij d. per pece.

HENRY GILLIS says he sold a piece of resin to Thomas, Mr. Trenchard's man, which same piece he received from Agnes Johnson. And further he says that he bought five pieces more

<sup>1</sup> A prison for petty malefactors. Cf. Shakspeare, "Henry VI," iv, 11, "His father had never a house but the cage."

of the same resin from one of Captain Venaide's men, and received them out of a boat at the West Quay. He does not know where the boat came from.

AGNES JOHNSON says she sold a piece of resin to Henry Gillis, which was brought to her by John Simons of Southampton, innholder, who received it from Captain Veniaide.

LAWRENCE GROCE says John Alee sold him 20 pieces of resin which he had bought from Hugh Emory, and this examine had 3d. a piece profit for selling it for J. Alee. Which resin he sold to William Marivill of Sarum. The said 3d. a piece profit was given to this examine "to father the said resins for the said Alee for that they should not be accepted at Sarum."

HUGH EMORY says he had 20 pieces of resin from Mr. Nicholas Caplin, whereof Peter Hayward of Sarum had 10 pieces, and John Alee had the other 10 pieces; but as for any other resin he had none, neither did he sell any to any man nor send any to any place. Further he says he was on board Mr. Veniaid's ship, where there was resin, but he bought none, but a man who owed him money gave him half a piece which was broken.

After the signature of witness, the entry continues:

Now calling himself to remembrance he sayeth he sold to the said Peter Hayward when he was at twelfth market 22 pieces of reasons which he promised to send him, and the same he bought of John Addison before he went to twelfth market<sup>1</sup> at 13s. 4d. the piece to pay at 4 months.

JOHN ADDISON of the town of Southampton, merchant, says that Hugh Emory bargained with him for 22 pieces of resin at 14/- the piece, which "reasons this examine bought and brought whome at his venture out of Spayne on the shipe called the primrose."

### 9.—Orders to depart from the town.

January 28th, 1577.

Aconlus Polutus with his family is commanded to depart from the town.

William Butcher, his wife and one child to depart to Havant whence they came, upon pain of imprisonment.

George Waterfaul and his wife to depart to Sarum whence they came.

---

<sup>1</sup> The market held on Twelfth Day, the Feast of the Epiphany, January 6th.

**10.—Pewter and Brass.**

xxix<sup>th</sup> January, 1577.

The examination of Morris Cadwallydar. The said examine saith that whenas one henry Elliot came to Netley wher this examine was, He Herd one Henry Hull say ther was a rumer in the cunterie that ther were certayne men in the countrey that did take uppon them to take upp pewter and brasse.

Henry Elliot says he was sitting at his brother's table when his uncle Robert Elliot asked him if he had heard about the pewter and brass that were taken from the cupboard in the hall, there was such a talk about it. Also this examine met one Hull of Netley who said he had heard "the like talk of one or tow honest men in the cuntrey."

**11.—Order to leave the town.**

February 4th, 1577.

Elizabeth Rider to depart this town before February 15th.

**12.—Death of a lame maid.**

February 7th, 1577.

The daye aforesayde the laem mayd wyche that had 4d. by the wycke dyssessyd (deceased).

**13.—Concerning the cutting of a carvell's cable.**

The 8th of Februarie a<sup>o</sup> idem.

Henry rypping of Shollinge sayeth that he knoweth nothing of the cutting of the carvells cabull, which was this last night cut, farther he sayeth that he heard the carvill men mak noyes, but for what cause he knoweth not.

Richard Mondaye sayeth he was this last night past in Edmond Gilberts boat at Itchen Ferry aboute mydnighte and then hearde the men of the carvell make a great noyes but for what cause he knoweth not.

The same daye.

John ffox servant unto Stephen Rimmicke sayeth that he was this last night in his m<sup>rs</sup> boate at Itchin ferrie and then laye aborde all that nighte and sayeth he knoweth nothing of the cutting of the cable, nether did he here anye noyes made by the carvell men as he sayeth for that he was a slepe in the boate, but sayeth that his masters sonne in lawe told him that he heard a noyes aboute mydnight and more he cannot saye.

John Taillor and William Hurwell make similar statements.

**14.—Concerning a hogshhead of wine and thirty barrels of fish.**

The xii<sup>th</sup> daye of februarie, 1577.

William Gerrard of Leape for truth declaryth that one Saters-daye laste at Leape in the seae neare the full sea marke John cole of Gurnard toke vppe one hoggeshed of wyne w<sup>ch</sup> was ther dreving in the seae and hoyst yt in his boat and carryed yt to Gurnarde and detayneth the same away.

Allso the sayd examinat for truth declaryth that one Father Smyth of Leape one sonday laste toke vppe at the mayne sea one hoggeshed of wyne and hath brought the same to Leape in this libertie.

Allso the sayd examinat for truth declaryth that one John Wodnet of the Isle of white told this examinat that ther was bought ought (out) of a mane of warre (name omitted) xxx<sup>tie</sup> barrells of fysshe w<sup>ch</sup> is in fally (Fawley).

**15.—Entries of the supply of biscuits to ships.**

February 13th, 1577.

John Morre has delivered unto the great hulk 30 cwt. of biscuit, and to the Argosy 5 cwt. to be delivered.

John Selton has delivered to the hulk 3 cwt., and 6 "hundereth" to the Argosy and must deliver more to the latter ii cwt.

Henry Marten has delivered to the Argosy 4 cwt. 6 lb. and to the Scotch ship 2 cwt.

Thomas Cartmyll has delivered to the Argosy 5 cwt., to the carvell 4 cwt., to two western men 4 cwt.

Gudwyff Quayt has delivered to the Argosy 7 cwt.

William Wright 10 lbs.

Robert Tomson 5 lbs.

Thomas Hayward 5 lbs.

Licensed the said Wright to typple (sell liquor) the xiiij<sup>th</sup> february.

**16.—Inquiries for lost barrels of fish.**

The xiv<sup>th</sup> daye of februarye, 1577.

Robert Secherman being examined for certayne barrells of fyshe w<sup>ch</sup> shuld have byne brought to his howse for truth declaryth that

there is none brought to his howse to his knowlege, nether hath ther byne any brought to his knowlege, nether hath he heard of any brought ther abouts, but he sayeth that Schishes boat hath byne at Langston iii or iiij dayes and came whom about sevenight past.

### 17.—Concerning some baskets of French pins and buckram.

Adam Godman, servaunt to Lawrence Groce, for truth declaryth that the last week he and his fellow fett ii baskits of french pynnes<sup>1</sup> and iiij dozen of bockroms<sup>2</sup> at mr. Arnold Clecques, at w<sup>ch</sup> tym Richard Daye did fitche a great baskit full w<sup>ch</sup> he allso brought there.

### 18.—A man of war and barrels of fish.

xiv<sup>th</sup> februari, 1577.

W<sup>m</sup>: Otislane for truth declaryth that aboute wensdaye sevenight past he was aboard a man of warre w<sup>ch</sup> rid halfewaie unto theyle of Whit at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme ther was one John Cavell w<sup>th</sup> him at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he went to see one Convey that was of his acquayntance. He sayeth that the said man a warre was laden w<sup>th</sup> barrell fyshe and yt was a pryse, but what these names were that took the same prise he knoweth not. Further he saieth that a boat of Leape carryed them and soe broughte them from the said man of warre alongst the sea untill they came to the water gate at Hampton, but he saieth he nether hadd eny of the said fyshe nor bought anie therof, nether doth he knowe of any other that hath had or bought any of the said fyshe, and tarried not above halfe an hour aboard, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he drank not aboard.

JOHN CAVELL declares he went with Otislane on board the man-of-war, going from Hythe and Leap and thence to the ship, where he saw barrels of fish. He drank and ate a little fish on board, and heard some man say that the night before 15 barrels of fish had been delivered into a boat ; and that is all he knows.

---

<sup>1</sup> By the fifteenth century the ordinary domestic pin had become an article of sufficient importance in England to warrant legislative notice. In 1483 the importation of pins was prohibited by statute, and in 1543 an act was passed regulating the size, shape and material of the pins sold. The supply was generally obtained from France until 1626, when the manufacture was introduced into Gloucestershire, and in 1636 the pin makers of London formed a corporation.

<sup>2</sup> *Bockroms* - buckram, used very largely at this time, when the dress of men and women alike was made to stand out stiffly.

**19.—Lodgings refused.**

The examination of John Simons,<sup>1</sup> of Suth<sup>t</sup>, Innholder, taken the xiv<sup>th</sup> daie of februarie before John Aylls, maior.

The saidd examine saieth that about a fortnight or 3 weekes past Andrew Addames and one other whose name he knoweth not came to this examine's howse, being the sign of the Whit Horse, about six or seven of the clocke in the evening-tyde. And then requested of this examine bedding. And allsoe desired him that he would not trouble him for that he came latelie out of trouble from London. And this examine said unto him that he should not lye in his house, but gave him six pence in his purse to carrie him into the West cuntry to his brother. But afterward the said Andrew, unknown unto this examine, laye in his barne all that night as he supposeth. And farther saieth that thother man that came w<sup>th</sup> the saidd Addams came into this examine's howse in a black cloake and desired this examine to come and speake w<sup>th</sup> one whoe was in his back syde, w<sup>ch</sup> was the said Andrew Addams.

**20.—Mysterious barrels of fish.**

The examination of Henry Gillis taken the xv<sup>th</sup> of februarie, 1577.

The said examine saieth that about fortnighte paste he met with one uppon the West Key and named himself to be a pilot in a Scotche shippe, who offered him certaine barrells of fyshe at xvis. the barrell, and this examine said that he wold give him xivs. yf he wolde bring yt upp to the towne, who answered he wolde bring it upp, but not agreeing uppon the bargayne he never saw him since. And farther he saieth that he paid noe money for the said fyshe nether receaved he anie monie of anie man for yt, nor spoke unto anie to be his partner in yt, nether doth he know of anie barrell of fyshe that came to the towne.

The examination of (name omitted) Holford taken the daye and yere aforesaid.

The said examine sayeth that he brought xxxviii tunns (tunny?) in casks besides oade (woad).

---

<sup>1</sup> John Simons, the landlord of the "White Horse," a tavern Above Bar, was a man of notoriously evil character, and his house had a bad reputatloo as the resort of robbers and receptacle for stolen goods. It is no wonder, therefore, that his name frequently occurs in the evidence of cases of theft. He also encouraged servants to come to the "White Horse" for dicing and other unlawful games, which sometimes were played all through the night. The Court Leet in 1576 desired that this house, which they called "more a denn of thieves than a house of civill government," should be suppressed. Simon apparently could not keep his own household in order, for his wife is among the women presented by the churchwardens for wearing hats on Sunday instead of the regulation woollen cap.



John Kellawaie sayeth that this was brought in the barke called the Minion.

xvi<sup>th</sup> Februarie, 1577.

Thomas Forde for truth declaryth that about x or xij daies past he was aboard a barke w<sup>ch</sup> Ryde between the Cowe and Caulshot w<sup>ch</sup> said they were of the northe country and at that tyme their was deliveryd into the boate xv barrells of cod and saieth the occason of his going aboard her was that he being going down to Hurst in a boat of Hethe the tyde being spent, they saw the said shippe ther rydding and the boatmen said they supposed it to be a bark of Pooll, and this examine said "yf it be so, I am well acquaynted with Pole men, let us goe aborde her and we will staye there." And theruppon they went aborde. Farther he saieth that he receaved the said barrells and at that tyme payed them vii l. x s. in parte payment for them, and the resydue one of the shippe promised to come upp to this towne to receave and to avowe the salle therof. Also he sayeth the pryse was xi s. and vii d. for one barrell, wheruppon this examine the next daie after came uppe w<sup>th</sup> the said boat and fyshe to the west Kaie and there landed. Allso he sayeth that he had no partners in the same bargayne, nether did anie other deliver him the said monie, but that yt was of his owne money that he paid, w<sup>ch</sup> fyshe this examine sold to Robert Cross after it came to the Kaie, for that he had borrowyed fortie shillings of the said Cross and that he shuld have the byeing of so much therof as fortie shillings did come unto, and for the rest to be accomptable unto him as they two cane agree. Allso he sayeth that ther was none was acknowledge of his going downe nether was he sent down by anie other, nether had he anie money of anie other to deal therin. Farther he sayeth that on wensdaie last he went down toward the Wyght in a boat of Hethe to the Cows and went to see whether the bark foresaid was there and went down to make merrie with them at w<sup>ch</sup> tym twoo husbandmen of the cuntrye whose names he knoweth not went with him and they paid ijs. viii d. for the hyer of the boat and at their comyng the bark was gone, and soe come back p<sup>r</sup>sentlie to the Kye of this towne. Allsoe he sayeth that as yesterdaie he was at Allington and as he went outward he was at Cooper's house in Saynt Dennis Woode. Allsoe he sayeth that at his last going down there was none accomplice w<sup>th</sup> him nether was he sent by anie nor anie promised to be p<sup>r</sup>tner w<sup>th</sup> him in anie thing he shuld doe.

THOMAS GERRARD declares that one William Otisland, a mariner of this town, came to him and hired him and his boat to take him to a small bark off West Gurnard, and by order of the said William he received into his boat 20 barreles of fish, and brought the same "a longst the sea untill they came about hallff a mylle upward toward Redbrydge above Heethe, wher this examinat delivered the said xx barreles of fyshe a lande unto the said William twoo hours befor daye one fryday morning was sevenght," and was paid 8/- for hire of boat.

Thomas Gerrard makes recognisance of £20 and is to give evidence against William Otisland at the next gaol delivery.

HENRY GILLS, being examined upon his oath, declares that a fortnight ago on the West Quay he met Robert Crosse,<sup>1</sup> who said to him, "Harry, I have to tell ye of a bargayne w<sup>th</sup> I will tell ye of if ye will be true unto me," and thereupon told him that there was one at the "White Horse" who had a "bargayne of fishe" to sell. So he went to the "White Horse" and had an interview with the partner, and then with the consent of Crosse sent one Ford to fetch the same fish, and the said Crosse paid Ford 40/-, and he delivered five pounds which he had received from Crosse. And when the 15 barreles were landed at the West Quay, he, Crosse, and the hutmaker rolled them from the Quay into Nicholas Riche's court adjoining, and in the space of two or three days Crosse removed them to his home.

## 21.—Promise of marriage.

Sybell Glovyer alias Pearce for truth declaryd that she hath dwelt within the towne of Suth<sup>t</sup> the space of iiij yeres and a halfe, and now last of all dwellyng with Hughe Butchers wyffe, and William Murren alias Perkin, bording in the same house, hath begotten her w<sup>th</sup> childe; also she sayeth he hath promysed her maryage.

## 22.—Charge of immorality.

Catharine Vallet the wyffe of Lyone Vallet for truth declaryth that as yesternight one John Chawke came Into the house of this examine about 7 of the cloke and asked of this examine wher

---

<sup>1</sup> Robert Crosse also seems to have been a character not above suspicion; he was a fishmonger who was continually trying to evade the laws of the town. He lived in the High Street, his back door opening on to the Castle butte, and through it he was in the habit of throwing his fishy water so that "men could hardly bear to shoot there so unpleasant was the smell." According to the laws of the Guild Merchant the fish brought ought to have been taken to the Fish Market, and not to any house,

her husband was and she said at seae, Wheruppon he said to this examinat I will gyfe y<sup>ou</sup> a pynt of wyne for yo<sup>r</sup> husbandes sake, this examinat Refused yt and the said John ther tarryed about an hower and In that space the watchmen came In and fetched the said John owt.

Three women witnesses depose to having looked through a hole in the wall and seen the said Chawke in Catherine Vallet's chamber, the door of which she had previously locked.

### 23.—A youthful thief.

26<sup>th</sup> february, 1577.

Alice Davis the dauter of Julian Davis of thage of ix yeres or ther abouts for truth declaryth that about iij weekes past she toke a flower potte out of the great parlor at John Symons and next after that she toke out of the kytchin ther twoo porydye dyshes and another tym she toke out of the same house a beere pynt pott of tynne, and farther she sayeth that she took out of the lyttell parlor ther a table clothe of canvass, and a nother tyme she toke out of the same house a spyce plate of tynne, she took also ther one candellstick of brass, she allso took out of one of the chambers ther one fyne shete w<sup>ch</sup> as she sayeth John Symons hath agayne. She sayeth farther that then she had broghte the said flower pott to Watts to sell, who gave her iij d. for yt saying if you bring me any old pewter or anie other thing he wold geve her money for yt and ther uppon she seeing her tyme toke the said pott, pottingers and porydye dyshes and for the beer pott he gave her ii d. and for the porydye dyshes iij d. a pece end for the two pottingers ix d. and the spice plat ii d. And farther she sayeth that uppon shroffe tuesdaye last one nayllor's wyffe w<sup>h</sup> dwelleth above barre metting this examine about the butchers rowe said unto her Nessey yf thou canst bring me pewter or Lynnen I will geve thee as much money as any will, Wheruppon this examynat went to the house of Symons and took the shete w<sup>ch</sup> Symons had agayne and the for said kandelstyck she sold to Watts for v d., but she received but iij d., allso she sayeth she sold the table clothe to Crosses wyffe for xii d.

### 24.—Theft of a canvas sheet and a dagger.

William Coksen late of Wellow in the county of Suth<sup>t</sup> sawyer, sayeth that uppon Satterdaye morning last he toke a canvas sheet out of a bed in a chamber next to the strete in Walter Hutchins

house, in w<sup>ch</sup> bed he this examinat lay himself wher he borded and carried the same to Winton, w<sup>ch</sup> shete this examine broghte back agayne from Winton and deliveryd the same to a man whome Hutchins wyffe sent after him, and now she hath the said shete. Also he sayeth that at the same tyme he toke out of the said house Walter Hutchens dagger and carryed it to Winton, w<sup>ch</sup> the bydell (beadle) took ther from him and it remaynes in his handes or in the maiors handes.

**25.—Sale of woad.**

The confession of Thomas Jordayn of Sarum the last of Feb<sup>r</sup>. 1577.

First he sayeth that his kinsman John Jordan of Lyme sent to Hampton xii tons ode (woad) or therabout about october last, and at xii<sup>o</sup> m<sup>r</sup>ket sold yt to Thomas Demaryck at xxix s. the c (cwt.) or therabowtes to be p<sup>d</sup> at a yeres end from xii<sup>e</sup> market at Sarum when the bargayne was made.

Thomas Demarycke confirms the above statement and declares he sold the lot to Peter Janverin, the woad being "warranted to make xv wolles."

**26.—The case of Alice Davis** (*see par. 23*).

The examination of John Watts of Southampton, pewterer, taken before Mr. Mayor and his brethren.

John Watts declares that Davis' daughter, of St. Mary's parish, brought him two dishes of pewter, for which he paid her 6d., and then she brought to his servant and wife from her mother, as she said, two pottingers and one candlestick, for which his wife paid 10d., then after a while the girl's mother fetched away the candlestick and repaid 5d., and also the maid brought him one tablecloth, which he refused.

**27.—Provisions demanded for a French ship.**

xi<sup>th</sup> February, 1577.

James Cremesson master of a bark of Rochelle of xxxvi tons or therabouts to the w<sup>ch</sup> his owner Richard Milliar of Rochelle sayeth and affirmeth that he hath tenne men and two boys all frenchmen and maryners he hath aboard 4 basses (cannon), 6 calivers (muskets) and 3 pikes and now intendeth to pass to Rochelle,<sup>1</sup> and

---

<sup>1</sup> Rochelle was a stronghold of the Huguenots, therefore the master of a bark coming thence would be granted permission to buy provisions for his crew.

about 9 months past he was freighted by one Guilliam a Scotch man to pass from thence to Glasgow in Scotland and so to this port of Suth<sup>t</sup> and now for his voiage for that he hath none aboard desireth a tun and a half of beer and iiij cwt. of biscuit.

**28.—A girl sent from home on account of undesirable suitors.**

Anne Haylles, the daughter of Edmund Haylles of from stellwod in the countie of Somerset, sayeth she came vnto this towne to Barkers widows accompanied w<sup>th</sup> her fathers man Thomas Roberts and one Barker of Salisbery being acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> her father was appoynt to come to this towne to tary her so long as yt shuld please her father, to larne exsersyse her nedell and to paye for her meat and drink, but as yet ther is no bargayne mad for her meat and drinke, the cheff cause of her sendynge hether was because she had meny sutters for maryage and her father disliking of them send her hether.

**29.—Town chandlership.**

xvi<sup>th</sup> March, 1577.

The day and yere above said it is agreed between William Barwicke and John Markes to serve the chandlerships<sup>1</sup> of the towne of Southampton in this sorte, the said W<sup>m</sup>. Barwicke to serve the p<sup>r</sup>ishes of Hollirodds, St. Michaelles and Saint Johns. And the said John Markes to serve the parishes of St. Laurence, All Hallowes and Saint Maries. And the said John Markes to have the first tallowe that shall be killed agaynst Easter next, and the tallow that shall be killed before Christmas to be equallie divided between them, and such tallow that shall be killed for shipping to be equallie divided between them at all tymes.

**30.—Promise to pay.**

xx of March, 1577.

Nicholas Averterwood late of London, bucher, hath promysed to pay unto Agace Frend Wyfe to Henry Frend wekely and to begyn at o<sup>r</sup> lady day next 6d., so every monday following 6d.

---

<sup>1</sup> The town chandlers, like many other officiales, would seem not to have fulfilled the terms of their contract; they used to buy the "flettye and skimming of pots" with which to make their candles, which in consequence were of an inferior quality. Wm. Barwicke refused to serve the poor with candles as he was bound to do; his customers complained over and over again of the bad quality of his goods, which may have been his excuse for not giving the people "good language and fayre speech when they come for candells." He again came into conflict with the authorities for raising the price of his candles to 3d. and even 4d. a pound, whereas he had entered into a contract to supply them at 2d. However, this may not have been altogether his fault, for prices of everyday necessities were high, and probably he was obliged to pay more for his tallow.

until the some of 7s. be fullie p<sup>d</sup> and so all the demands between the said Nicholas and the dawter of the said Agace and sons of Thomas Hoskins the bucher promise the payment in the behalfe of the said Nicholas, the said Thomas Hoskins promised before mr. maior, mr. Staveley and others.

### 31.—Counterfeiting marks on barrels.

The saying of Gilbert Wakelin taken the xxii March.

The said Gilbert said that John Harrison too tymes counterfeted the mark<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he comonly used to sett uppon his barrells and the barrells he doth pricke U. g, a, n, viz., the one tyme was on a hogshead of herrings w<sup>ch</sup> Philip Martin the gayger of the towne did find as he told the said Gilbert about Candlemas and one other tyme he did counterfett his said mark upon the hedd of a barrell of shotten herring<sup>2</sup> which was found by the said Wakelin and confessed no less before mr. maior and the said gayger. More he sent about sevensnight before Shrove tyde he sent a barrell and to half barrells to mr. Lamberts unmarked and ungayged and ther lacked as mr. Lambert reported xl herrings and xxx ther did lacke in one of the halfe barrells.

Philip Martyn, the said town gauger, says he found a hogshead ungauged in a cart ready to go away, and the cooper's mark counterfeited.

### 32.—Breach of promise of marriage.

xxvi<sup>th</sup> March.

Johanne Eyres of Andover for truth declareth that one Thomas Johannes dyd sue to her to marry w<sup>th</sup> her and she denyed him except she could get her frends' good wills and hath byne in hand with often tymes this twelve months and gave her v s. for a token in whit money w<sup>ch</sup> she hath deliveryd him back agayne by the procurement of her frinds. She sayeth farther that he brought her the summoner<sup>3</sup> being at the George and w<sup>th</sup> threatening she should be summoned, and the said summoner also thretined her to summon her to Wynchester.

<sup>1</sup> All coopers were commanded to put their own marks on the barrels they made, after which the town gauger was required to examine the casks and compare their size and capacity with the old town gauge; if he found them satisfactory he put the town mark on them with a hot iron. Herring barrels had diminished in size; by a statute of Edward IV they were made to contain 32 gallons, but now they were reduced to a capacity of 27 gallons.

<sup>2</sup> *Shotten herring*, herring without roe, therefore not so valuable. Of Shakespeare's *Henry IV*; Falstaff says, "Go thy ways old Jack, die when thou wilt, if good manhood be not forgot upon the earth, then am I a *shotten herring*."

<sup>3</sup> *Summoner*, one who summons or cites by authority to appear in court.

**33.—Speaking evil of dignities.**

xxvii March, 1577.

Robert Crosse of Suth<sup>t</sup>, fyshemonger, for truth declaryth that about the last of February past John Harrison, fishmonger, being in the house of this examine at breakfast in the company of mr. Barwicke, Philip Martyn and certayne westernne men and iryshemen and at that present the said John in the presence fore-said declaryd that mr. maior and the masters had sent for his barells of yells (eels) contrary to order for it was no mead holle goodes nor thiefe-stollen, saying also the same knave Kedings he came for them and the wyf of the said Harrison mad answer agayne he shuld staye untill her husband came home who was then at Winton. Yt nevertheless the said Harrison said the same knave Kedings toke them away and rollid them away from his door, but yf I had byne at home I wuld have broken his head. Ther uppon Mr. Barwicke and this examine said unto him fye I pray ye hold y<sup>r</sup> pease for yf the mr. of the towne have nead of such victuells as we have reason good they shuld have yt. Wheruppon the said Harryson answered What hath mr. maior or anie of them all to do to take awaye any goods of myne considering that yt is not thief stolen nor mead hall goods, saying also mr. maire is but maior for a yere and as this examine remembereth he also said that yf he did him the same Haryson wrong this yere, yt was to be redressed the next yere.<sup>1</sup>

Philip Martyn confirms the statement of Robert Cross.

**34.—Theft of table ends.**

The examination of Walter Ayless servant of John Markes, chandler, taken the fourth daie of Aprill, 1577, before John Aylles, maior.

The said examinat saith that isternight<sup>2</sup> being the third daie of Aprill about nine and ten of the clock in the night ther came to this examine's master's dore Martin Bowes, who brought to him a sword and said unto this examine's master Thou skabb and rascole comme forth of thy dores for I will talk with thee for that thou Hast taken two endes of table bordes from my sister. And

<sup>1</sup> There are two possible explanations of this deposition. The mayor might have sent for the barrel of eels because it was contrary to the regulations that fish should be taken to houses instead of to the market; but as one of the witnesses speaks of the victuals being wanted, it may be that a sudden demand had been made for provisions by a ship of war which was to sail immediately, or by the stewards on a royal progress, in which case the mayor had the right to compel merchants to sell their goods.

<sup>2</sup> *Isternight* - yesternight.

then the said Markes opened his dore and said unto the said Bowes Loke, what I have done, I will answer yt. And then came m<sup>r</sup>. turner to the said Markes dore and sayd unto him, why do you take awaie thendes of the bordes<sup>1</sup> that the said Bowes hath bought of the right honor (owner). And then said Bowes I will deale by the howse or I have done as Barty did by his. And then the said Markes answered Take hede of that for your father is a good insample for you. And after that the said Bowes sent by his servant two bordes more to his other howse and came with his sword agayn to the said Markes' dore and ther stode until they were past Reynold Brown's dore.

### 35.—Breach of promise case.

The examinacion of William Nurrell Perkins taken the x<sup>th</sup> daie of Aprill, 1577.

The said examinacion sayeth that he wente out of this towne a fortnight or iij weekes before Candlemas laste and wente from hence to Plymouthe and ther hath continued with one William Wilson the cooper with whome he hath wrought in that occupation ever sithence. The cause he wente from hence was partely for lacke of work and partelye bycause he had offered himself unto Sybiel Pearce, douter to John Pearce of Christchurch, unto whome he was asked and for that he perceaved that one John (name omitted), a miller, had to do with her and sayeth that she went awaie with the said miller and said she wolde marry to hym. Then after she returnyd agayen to Hampton and this examine then perceaving she was of that mynde left her to shift for herself.

### 36.—A faithful wife.

The examination of Margaret Norris taken the daie and yere aforesaid.

The said examine sayeth that on Monday night laste one Walter Prior came into John Cloneley's howse about eight of the clocke in the night and went into the parlor<sup>2</sup> of the said howse

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ends of the bordes.* Until the middle of the sixteenth century the old arrangement of boards upon trestles, instead of a table, prevailed; it was now gradually disappearing, but evidently the table ends referred to in this entry were used in this way. About this time the trestles began to be fixed to the board, the whole strengthened by a bar; and finally ornamental wood work was substituted for trestles.

<sup>2</sup> In the sixteenth century the parlour seems to have been a room of which the particular use was not yet settled; it had not yet become the ordinary living room of the family, and inventories of the time show that its contents were somewhat heterogeneous in character. It often contained beds and linen, besides chests, settles and stools.



which was the chamber of this examinee and he coming in said he wolde go to bedd in the same chamber and this examinee refused yt. And the said Walter said Thou shalt be none the worse woman for thou wert better take twelve pence by the weke than to have nothings for now thou art maryed no man can know yt. Then said this examinee God will knowe yt. And at the first entraunce of this examinee into the chamber he blew out the chandelle ther and said I had thought thou haddest bin a better wentch than thou art.

### 37.—An impudent boy.

The examination of William Spring of Hill, yeoman, taken the xvi<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1577.

The said examinee saith that the xv<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sente he was in companie with John Edmunds and William Barber at Robert Janvies howse of West Hill, and ther did aske of him wher that James Readings boye was with him three yeres ago or no. And the said Jenvie answered that he was with him two or three daies and the boye said that his master put him awaie and so desired lodging of the said Janvie saying that his mr. had dealt hardly with him, and so did lodge ther and so wolde have dwelt with him. And the said Jenvie declared unto them in the companie aforesaid that his wyfe being making in the evening tyde, made puddings<sup>1</sup> and the said boye held the candell and she said that he did not lighte the candell well. Wheruppon he threw the candell in his dame's face. And so on the morrow the said Jenvie bid him provide himself and so sent him awaie and more he cannot saye.

John Edmonds confirms what Will. Spring has said.

### 38.—The Frenchmen's passport.

The true copie of the passporte of Monsieur le Persone, Monsieur de Harcourte and others from the Councill, May, 1577.

Wheras the bearers hearof Monsieur de la persone, Monsieur de Harcourte, Monsieur de Limecomte and Monsieur de la Hughenas, frenche gentlemen, w<sup>th</sup> their traynes and servants to the number of xxx persons, are with her Ma<sup>ties</sup> good favor and license presently

---

<sup>1</sup> This picture of the impudent boy's dame making puddings in the evening tide would no doubt have appeared to a foreign visitor as particularly characteristic of England. A traveller who published observations on Britain at the Hague about this time, after mentioning the various ingredients of puddings and the fifty different fashions of cooking them, feelingly remarks, "Oh, what an excellent thing is an English pudding!"

to repasse unto france, her highnes will and strayght commandemente is that yo<sup>n</sup> and every of yo<sup>n</sup> to whome in this case it shall appertayne do not only suffer them quietlie to passe by yo<sup>n</sup> with there sayd suite, baggs, bagage, armor, weapons and other utensilles, w<sup>th</sup> owght anye of y<sup>r</sup> lett, searche, troble or contradicion, butt also to se them furnished from place to place at prices reasonable or ordinary of as manye sufficiente and able posthorses as they shall nede unto the seasyde as well for them selves as their servants and carriages and ther likewise to suffer them to dep<sup>te</sup> w<sup>th</sup> ther shipps, marriners, provisions of victualls, munysion and other weapons w<sup>th</sup>owght anye y<sup>r</sup> staye, search or interruption, helping them further w<sup>th</sup> such other necessities as they shall nedfullye requer at y<sup>r</sup> handes at prices convenynt wherof wee will you not to faylle as you will answer to the contrary at y<sup>r</sup> uttermost perill. And this o<sup>r</sup> letters shalbe y<sup>r</sup> sufficyent warrant and discharge in that behalfe dated at Westminster the iii<sup>rd</sup> of maye, 1577.

To all Justices of peace, maiors, shreves, baylyues, constables, Customers, Controlers, Searchers and all other her Ma<sup>ties</sup> officers and lovinge Subiects to whome it shall appertayne and to every of them.

Sealed with the Rose  
and the Crown.

T. SUSSEX,	F. WARWICK,
R. LEICESTER,	FR. WALSINGHAM.

### 39.—Sale of wood.

John Barton of Curdridge, husbandman, taken the vi of Maie, 1577.

The said John Barton sayeth that he sold to Roger Hallidaye of Southampton, one thousand of dealwood two monthes ago to be delivered at Hampton Key for ix s. and vj d. and solde yt a two monthes past and p<sup>d</sup>. redy mony at the bargayne. Sithence w<sup>ch</sup> tyme ther came one of those that makyth salt petre whose name is Richard Duffield and took upp of this said examinate such as was in his copse which is about iiij or v acres and set the lines and markes upon yt. Wheruppon he this examinate requested him to spare to him so much as he had already solde to Roger Hallidaie as aforesaid, and the said salt maker told him that he sholde have yt and said for it was most part oaken wood and noe good for his purpose. Whether he will suffer this examinate to delyver the wood to the said Roger he cannot tell.

ROGER HALLIDAYE being demanded as to whether he bought any wood from Duffield, says he did not, but he bought and paid ready money for one thousand from Barton, which was delivered to him by the maker of salt petre.

RICHARD DUFFIELD says he went to Botley to buy wood, and among the rest he bought from Barton who lived near, who said he had sold one thousand to Halliday; and from one Hoker he bought birch wood; and as Barton's wood was all oak, he was requested to deliver one ton of the said birchwood to Halliday, as it was "more meet for his purpose."

#### 40.—A dishonest travelling companion.

The confession of Henry Marshall, taken before M<sup>r</sup>. Mayor and his brethren May 16<sup>th</sup>, 1577.

The said examine sayeth that he came from London where he served Mr. Anthonie Roan, gent., in Aldersgate Strete, of whom he had license to dep<sup>te</sup> as he sayeth: and from thence came to one mr. Morris of Guilforde and thereabout remained two or three dayes for hope of service and after that he came Farnam wher he fell acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> a strange man with a black frieze jerkin and a pair of gaskin<sup>1</sup> breeches of frieze with a grene paire of stokens who demanded of him wher he ment to goe, and this saide Examine sayed vnto the west countrie to his frendes Wherupon this said strange man sayed that he wolde be veraie glad of his companie for that he had occasion to goe thither allso, and the said strange man desired him to goe to a kinsman of his and being the parson of Farrington and sayde that yt shoulde cost the said Examine nothing. Wherupon he wente w<sup>th</sup> him to the said parson where he tarried a daye and a night, and after that the said strange man desyred him to goe w<sup>th</sup> him to Winchester ther to receave a token of a kinsman of his being a scholar to carrie to his frend to the west countrie and so he did. And so they came to Winchester and ther lodged at the Kings Hede all that night and in the morning betime the said strange man toke awaie his purse w<sup>th</sup> fortie shillings and a broken ring of gold and the same morning the said examine dep<sup>ted</sup> towards Southampton to seke the said partie saying he would be certaine to finde him for that his breeches were patched. The said examines father dwelleth in Bagshot by Hungerford.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gaskin breeches*, wide and loose garments. The word is probably derived from Gascon.

**41.—“The man of cristchurch his legg hurt.”**

Garrat Lambartt of crystchurch was hurtt w<sup>th</sup> robard russells<sup>1</sup> cartt for the wyche hurtt robard russell payd the sayd gerratt lambart x s. and soe he was well pleyssede and contentyd there of, maye An<sup>o</sup> 1577.

**42.—Order for certificate of marriage.**

The xx<sup>th</sup> of maye, 1577.

The daye and yeare forsaid ther appered before mr. maior and his brethren Thomas Lewkener late of London, gent., and hath a daye given vnto him to bring a sufficient certificat that he was marryed vnto the woman that he now hath, betwen this and the sondaye after Trinitie sondaye nexte.

**43.—A tipping house closed.**

The daye and yeare forsaid widow folliat is by mr. Maior and his brethren dismissed from keping anie typling howse from hence forward and not to sell anie moor bere but only one halff barrell of bere w<sup>ch</sup> now is abrotche (tapped).

**44.—Enquiries about a horse.**

The examination of John Netley of the towne of Suthton, taken before mr. John Aylles mayor.

The said examine sayeth that he went from Suthton to Chilworth on Thursdaie being the ninth of this present month of Maie, and going thither mett w<sup>th</sup> Richard Dowse of Chilworth driving of his carte with wood to the brick house and that night laye at the said Dowses house and on the morrow morning he departed to Romsey and come thither about x of the clocke in the forenoon, and ther stayed at one Ruffells house by the space of one hour or therabouts and so departed from thence towards Suthton agayn, and staid by the waie at one Somer Saulles wher he toke a pair of waggon whelles with him and brought them to Suthton, and sayeth that on Friday night being the x<sup>th</sup> of this present month he laye in his owne howse in Suthton Saterdaie afternoon, one

---

<sup>1</sup> This was but one out of many fines which Robert Russell was required to pay, but apparently he could well afford them. He was a well-to-do brewer who was continually defying the laws of the town, yet occupied the prominent position of sheriff in 1585. Among other misdemeanours he persisted in selling beer in unmarked and deficient barrels, for which he was fined at one time £10, at another £9, and finally, what was then a large sum, £40. He dug large holes for clay in the Salt Marsh and neglected to fill them up, which was the cause of many accidents. He turned away all the water brought by the springs from the Common and heath to his own use and refused to bring "filling beer" to his customers (Court Leet Books).

Robert Harwood came to this examine's howse and fett him and they laye together that night at Harwood's howse and on the Sundaye and tarried ther. But the morning of the said Sundaye he went to John Harwood's howse and after dynner about evening prayer tyme came home to his own howse and afterwards went to noe place neither by daie neither night until Wensdaie after. Also he sayeth that about three weekes past or moor he led a gray cartell<sup>1</sup> that he had of his owne unto one Robert Harwood, of Allington by Moor Green, and past the same cartell over at Itchen Ferrye and the same cartell he left ther at grasse. He said the same cartell ys a daple graye somewhat flee bytten about the necke, a hanging mane and slit in the nostrils and crop eared not having the town mark<sup>2</sup> on him, the cause whye he put the same cartell to grasse was because he was lame in his hinder legge and sythence that he carried no other cartell to grasse. Farther he sayeth that on the said Wensday being Ascencion Eve he rid to the foresaid Harwood's howse upon a lyttill white nage w<sup>ch</sup> he lent unto the said Harwood to ryde to Allresford Fair. And the next daye being ascencion daye the said Harwood, this examine and widow Harwood ridd all together to Allresford fair together, and the said Harwood rid upon this examine's whit nag w<sup>ch</sup> he had lent him and he this examine rid upon the widows mare before the said widow, and lay all that night at one Fyshers of Stoke being within a myll of Allresford, and Friday being the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this present, he this examine, the foresaid Fysher and the widow Harwood and Robert Harwood rid altogether to one Angell's house, and from thence came to Moor Green back from whence this examine came home to this towne to his own house a fote for that he had left his lytell whit nage at the foresaid Fyshers being his father in law, at grasse. And the foresaid Robert Harwood having a stone horse given him by the foresaid Angell rid upon the same from thence to Moor Green. And the same Friday night this examine laye all the night at his owne howse and so Remayned at home Sattersdaie and Sondaie all daie and night and went not out of the howse at all and in like sort remayned at home Mondaie and Tewuesday until this day being Wensdaie.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Cartel* = "curtal," a horse with its tail docked and ears cropped, derived from Old French *cortald*. Cf. Fr. "court."

<sup>2</sup> *Town Mark*. All animals which grazed on the common lands had to be marked with a certain mark.

May 23rd, 1577. THOMAS GARNER, *alias* Turner, of Moorgreen, husbandman, being examined, declares that John Netley, of Southampton, brought a grey cartall to grass at one Robert Harwood's; and a neighbour, Lawrence Gatter, said it had been a stone horse, and had a "print on the near hippe, which was somewhat old prynted."

#### 45—Agreements to pay debts.

The xxiii<sup>rd</sup> of maie, 1577.

Hyt ys agreyd before M<sup>r</sup>. John Aylles, maior of Sowthampton, ye daye and yere above wryttyne that Thomas Tobye of Sallysberry must be at Hampton the sundaye after Trynete sundaye to answer unto John Gerrard and Nyclas Gerrard of Jarzy and before Pyter Janvryne and Thomas Demargck of Sowthampton, m<sup>r</sup>chaunts, for 1 fardle (bundle) of Vyttrey<sup>1</sup> canvas of Andrew Gyes or of some other mark and for the rest of 1 bagg of Lamball<sup>1</sup> and for v  $\text{£}$  x s. w<sup>ch</sup> the sayde Tobye showld have payd unto Jaemes Mayeller wyche mowntyeth in all to the sum of xv  $\text{£}$  or there-abowts, and forder Hyt ys agreyd that yff the sayd Thomas Tobye doe nott apyr before us as above wrytten then the sayd Thomas Tobie must paye unto the aforesaid John Gerrard or to his assynes xv  $\text{£}$  or ther a bottes in wyttness of truth the said Thomas Tobye hath putt Hyer unto his syen the 23 of maye, 1577.

May 23rd. Widow Butcher to pay Ralph Hutchens 4/- for a barrell.

May 25th. George Gilbert to pay Thomas Shuxboro, alderman, 12/- current money.

May 25th. John Cull, shoemaker, to pay Mr. John Crook's servant 12/-

#### 46.—Copia Vera.

We, the Maior, Bayllyffes and Burgeases whose names arre under wrytten do by these p<sup>r</sup>sente promise and bynd ourselves, our successors and assynes, unto Thomas Steare, clarke parsone of the paryshe church of All Saynts<sup>2</sup> within the towne of Sutht to beare

<sup>1</sup> Vyttrey, Vittrey, or Vitry, about three miles to the south of Paris, and Lamballe, on the coast of Brittany; both traded in canvas.

<sup>2</sup> The early history of All Saints' Church is fragmentary, and the list of Rectors contains the names of two or three whose title to the living does not seem clear. In 1562 Thomas Steere became Rector; then follows in the list "Mr. Calvert," to whose appointment no date is assigned, the next presentation, viz., to Henry Hopkins, being made in 1589. There is a reference in the Court Leet Book of 1587 to the parsonage house in All Saints' parish of Mr. Calvert, who at this time was Rector of Millbrook. It may be that he is the person referred to in this extract from whom Thomas Steere was authorised to recover tithes.

and paye all suche sume and sumes of money as the said Thomas Steare shall at anie time hereafter disburse or expende in and aboute such sute and sutes of lawe as he shall presente againste anie person or persons whatsoever for the recovery of anie maner of tithe or tithes w<sup>ch</sup> is or of wryght oughte to appertaine unto the said parsonage of the said paryshe of All Saints. In wittnes wherof unto those presente we have subscribed our names upon the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> daye of Maie in the xix<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our soveraigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of God, Queene of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc.

**47.—John Netley's case** (*see par. 44*).

May 29th, 1577.

John Davies, junior, tailor, is bound by recognisance to pay £10 as surety and is to appear personally at the next gaol delivery and then and there to give evidence against John Netley of Southampton, weaver.

Andrew Netley and John Sutton go bail for John Netley in £5, and John Netley in £10, and are to appear at the next gaol delivery.

**48.—A schoolmaster's evidence.**

The examinacon of Frauncis Challoner of the citie of New Sarum, in the countie of Wilts, scholemaster, taken the 1st of June, 1577, before John Ayless maior.

The said examine sayeth that he hath dwelt in Sarum by the space of one moneth, and there teacheth to writt and ciffer (cypher) and kepeth his schole the next howse to Thomas Bee of Sarum, Taylor, and before that tyme come out of Ireland, and is the oldest sonne of one John Challoner of Ireland, gent. And come to this towne of Southampton to see one mr. Grenewaye, and coming from Sarum towards Southampton abowt tenne milles from Southampton ther over toke this examinat to men of Marleborough of the w<sup>ch</sup> tow men thone of them rode uppon a bay cartell w<sup>th</sup> a flaxen mane w<sup>ch</sup> tow men departed from this examinat at the townes ende, and as they said they were going to the White Horse and this examinat departed to Greneways house.

**49.—A false testimonial.**

The examinacon of Robert Drew mariner, boren at Alesburie in the countie of Buckingham, sune of John Drew shoemaker, taken the 1st of June, 1577.

The said examinee sayeth that he was bounde apprentice to one Thomas Barnes of London, one of the fore masters of the Queenes majesties shippes, and after he remembering hymself sayeth he was borne at Kinsale in Ireland, and sayeth he is married and dwelleth at Suthwark in London, also he sayeth that his name is Cornelius Merefield. And being examined howe he came by a testimoniall he hadd sayeth that twoo men being of the name as ys wrytten in the said testimoniall as the said came to his howse at Suthworke foresaid, and deliverid him the said testimoniall and willed him this examinat to come therew<sup>th</sup> after them to Arrundell and soe he did, and before his comyng thither the twoo men were gone to sea w<sup>th</sup> one Fyppes a pyrat, and from thence he went to the Isle of Wyght and from thence he came to this towne mynding to go home as he sayeth.

**50.—Examination of strangers.**

The examination of John Chorley of Stokenayler in the county of Suffocke, yeoman, taken the 1st of June, 1577.

The said examinat sayeth that he latelie served with one Josias Ceedrick of Maudlin Colliage in Oxford. And sayeth that he is kin to Frauncis Chorley of West Grenested in the countie of Sussex.

John Foster of Somerset, serving man, also examined, says he has come to Southampton to seek service.

**51.—Order to return a borrowed clock.**

The fowerth daie of June, 1577.

The daye and yere above sayd it is agreed that widdow Quicke shall deliver Richard Stonor his clocke that he lent hir sonne before Michaelmass last at or on this side the fowerth daye of next, or the just valew of the same clocke in money.

**52.—Order to pay a debt.**

The daye and yere aforesaid it is agreed that John Hawkins of Southampton, mercer, shall pay unto Roger Wilcocks of the citie of London, merchaunt, the sum of fower pounds lawfull money of England at or on this syde Maudlin Daye next.

**53.—A suspected house.**

The saying of Ellerie Carteret of Southampton taken the iiij of June, 1577.



Item he sayeth that on Trinitie Sundaye at night last he had certain of his friends at supper that night. And thone wherof was his father in Lawe who desired that he mought (might) have a mayde sent for that of late served him w<sup>ch</sup> mayde dwellyth w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Wadlow. And after that she came Phillip Carteret mett her and Ellerie at the door and said unto them I will have no house bawderie kepte here and therefore you shall avoide my howse and the said Ellerie answered I knowe noe such thing. And the said Philip Carteret said that when he was at St. Malos his wyfe did suspect that ther was a younge man named John Vause, your wyfes brother, that when he came to towne he sent for a young woman to your house. And when the young man was going awaie his sister said unto him Brother if you will go downe to the Key I will bring your going. And the young man said I pray you go before for I have a lot to make. And she went before to the key and left her brother and the mayde and a yonge gurrell (girl) in the chamber together. And uppon this communication and other contentious words the said Philip Carteret drewe his dagger and the said Ellerie Carteret toke up a bricke bat in his hand to defend himself, And soe they departed.

Philip Carteret, mariner, says that his wife informs him that during his absence at St. Malo a young man and woman stayed together at his house, the man being Ellerie's brother-in-law, and that she had strong suspicions as to their behaviour.

Ellerie Carteret, the injured man, says that "he doth not stand in fear of the same Philip Carteret."

#### **54.—Order to leave the town.**

The vi daie of June, 1577.

Giller Nayller, tayler, is commanded to departe this towne uppon Mondaie come sevensnight next uppon payne of xx s. And for the payment thereof Lewis Heron is surtie.

He dwellyth w<sup>th</sup> Michell Matthews, serch maker (serge maker).

#### **55.—The precinots of All Saints' Parish.**

Examinations of Robert Bedham, chandler, of thage of three score yeres or therabouts taken the vii daie of June, 1577, before John Aylls, mayor, William Staveley, John Knight, and Thomas Shuxboro, Justices.

The said examinee for truth declaryth that the precinkts of the parishe of Allsaynts wi<sup>th</sup>in the towne of Sutht extendeth as followeth, viz., frome east streat gate downe to a crosse w<sup>ch</sup> stode

on ryght the lane comonly called the kynys orchard lane wher now standyth a stone, the houses and groundes, orchardes and gardens on bothe sydes is of the said parishe of All Saynts and from that stone directly north warde alonge as Houndwell dytche goithe to the dytche of Kingesland and from thence as the dytche leadeth a longe east madlyne felldes unto the cundicte close and so from the cundict close directly north as fare as Mr. Lamberts ground goeth and all other the groundes upward as Saynte Mary lane leadeth and so upwards as the lane ther leadyth untill ye come to a close w<sup>ch</sup> is called Mr. Chaffyns close and so by a ground called mongerlandes as directly as Mr. Parcs ground lyeth by the moor unto a crosse that stode at hill brydge and frome thence Southe ward unto the house beyond Thomas Lenevey by the castell Lane and from thence ryght on the waye east ward to the house next the wallnut tree where now dwelyth a sherman (shearer) and so from thence to este gat agayne and within all that sercut (circuit) the houses, closes, orchardes and gardens arre of the said parishe of all saynts.

Allso he sayethe that he hathe never knowen that any maner person hath payd any moneye out off any the gardens w<sup>thin</sup> the said sercut, to the parishe of S<sup>t</sup>. marys or the parson ther, nor he him selff hat never payd any for any garden ther. Allso he sayeth that he hath never herd or knowen that ther hath byne any money payed out of the garden that Nicholas Capelyn now holdyth to S<sup>t</sup>. Marys but sayeth the same garden is w<sup>thin</sup> the parishe of allsaynts and none of the parishe of S<sup>t</sup>. marys.

Allso the said examine for truth declarythe that the said garden w<sup>ch</sup> the said nicholas capelin now holdeth was never anye parte of Houndwell feld.

RICHARD DONCE, tailor, aged 77, "for truth declaryth in all poynts as the forsaid Robert Bedham declaryde and affyrmyth the same to be true in all poynts of this examinats certayne knowlege."

THOMAS WANDRICK, baker, confirms the evidences above given.

NICHOLAS GOBBES, labourer, aged 64, gives similar evidence, and adds "that he well remembreth that he aboute fyvety yers past dwelling w<sup>th</sup> one anthony standish, a glovier, above the barre, he having then a fayre garden, tythe was demanded of his said master for his garden by the chantrie parson (the Rector of St. Mary's) w<sup>h</sup> was then denyed and not payed for that it was allegid ther was never none to them dewe, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme his said master was a very old mane."

**56.—Order to leave the town.**

The vii June, 1577.

Cicely Scott, wyfe of John Scott of Seane in the countye of Wilts, is commanded to depart this town to her husband betwene this and mydsummer uppon payne of Imprisonment.

**57.—Inquiries concerning wine.**

Bennet Vincent the daie foresaid being examined sayeth he was as yesternight all the night tyme in his house except he was at John Symons at supper with Hewe Emery and being examined if he knowe of anie wyne that is unlawfullie brought to John Symons or anie place ells sayeth he knoweth of none and he is ready to depose.

**58.—Horses before the Mayor (*see par. 44*).**

The examinacon of John Nutley of Southampton taken the vii June, 1577, before the mayor.

The said examinat sayeth that he hadd 3 horses, thone a cortell, thother tow horses thone of them was a gelding and one a nag being long tailed w<sup>ch</sup> he putt to grasse to one Andrew Merriot of Stoke in the countie of Suth<sup>t</sup>. And on the 1st of June the gelding being graye and the nag whit were brought before mr. maior and his brethren to Suthampton to be seen. And farther sayeth that he never putt any gelding or horse with one John Mills of Alton nor hath none going ther. And now he hath but two horses thone a graye curtall w<sup>ch</sup> came from London and is now at grasse with his father in law. And the graye gelding is hired by mr. Nadlow for a iorney to London. And the white nag is sold by this examinat to Anthony Webbe of Suth<sup>n</sup>, goldsmith.

**59.—An age affirmed.**

The vii June, 1577.

Mathew Mawket, John Adam, John Rigge, and John Komey doe testify before John Aylles, maior, that John Etner, sonne of Lucas Chide, late of Southampton, joyner, deceased, is of thage of xx yeres of their certayne knowledges. In wytness of th troth unto these presents the aforesaid have subscribed their names.

**60.—Sequel to brothers' quarrel (*see par. 53*).**

Agreement between Ellerie and Philip Carteret.

June 9th, 1577. It is agreed that Ellerie shall depart out of Philip's house before the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the

Baptist; that he shall pay a quarter's arrear of rent; and that Philip shall pay Ellerie the sum of 22/10, lawful money of England, and any other sum which Ellerie can prove is owing to him by Philip.

**61.—Lease of a plot of ground.**

The xi<sup>th</sup> of June, 1577.

The maior, bailiffs and burgesses have devised (devised) unto James Elinge of the towne of Southampton all that their pece of grounde called Little Hampton from th'annunciacon of our Ladie the Virgin laste paste untill thend and terme of fiftie yeres, paying fower pounds for this fea (property) and xx s. yerely for the same. And also the said James Elinge covenanteth to erecte and builde in or uppon the said plot on no daie within the yeres next ensuing the date hereof to the well liking of the maior and his brethren.

**62.—The evils of gambling.**

The xiii daie of June, 1577.

William Chesman, servaunt unto Mr. James Demaryne, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt stranger, being examined what money he hath taken up and borrowed in his saide masters name for truth declaryth that about Shroff tyde last he borowed eyght pounds of mr. moore to make up his masters accounts w<sup>ch</sup> sithence he paid to him at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme about a week before Shrofttyde he played at dyes at the Dolphin w<sup>th</sup> John Reynolds, mr. Homes servaunt, one pottell and William the tapster ther and Richard King and ther played almost all the night at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme this examinat lost sevene pounds in money and as he supposeth the foresaid pottell was all the winner, and at that tyme the foresaid Ric. King said he had lost a fyve or syxe pounds and what the rest won or lost this examinat knoweth not. And about Candlemas before that he played at the Crown w<sup>th</sup> the foresaid John Reynolds and Swithyn Delamays, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme this examinat lost four or fyve poundes which was gotten betwene them twayne. Also he sayeth that in Chrystmas hollydaies he playd in his masters howse in the chamber with the foresaid Reynolds and King and ther playd all the night. And the aforesaid Reynolds gate (got) of this examinat fyve pounds in money and dyvers tymes ells in his masters owne howse he hath playd some tyme with Richard King and some tyme with others, and how much money he then hath loste he knoweth not. Also he sayeth that about the Chrystmas tyme he playd all the night in his masters house in their chamber with the said John Reynolds

and John Logat at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme this examinat lost three poundes. Also he sayeth that ther was put in their companie when they playd at the Dolphin one Robin Allys, he sayeth that sithence Shroftyde he hath not playd at all, but sayeth all the money he hath lost as aforesaid was of his masters money. And being farther examyned what money he had taken upp in his masters name sayeth that at our Lady Fair he toke up of mr. Aylles, maior, three poundes, of mr. Robert Moor on Trinitie yeve seven poundes and of mr. Alphe the weke after Trinitie sundaie seven poundes, of Andrew Studley three poundes, w<sup>ch</sup> he borrowed about Lady daie, all w<sup>ch</sup> money is as yet owing.

**63.—Wine detained at Calshot.** (*Cf. 1570, par. 1 et seq.*)

The xviii daie of June, 1577.

John Collins of Milborne Porte, in the countie of Somerset, husbandman, bought for iiii poundes of Captain Viert about one month paste aborde his shippe at fysh house<sup>1</sup> under the Isle of Wyght, two hoggesheede of claret wyne, w<sup>ch</sup> hoggesheedes he hath sold to John Symons for fower poundes, w<sup>ch</sup> two hoggesheedes are stayed by mr. Capt. Parkinson soldiers of the Castle by the waye, together with two other hoggesheedes w<sup>ch</sup> were stayed of the said John Simons, bought also by the saide John Simons of the same captain Viert. And as they were coming towards Southampton about the Castel of Caulshot the soldiers there maned out a pynname and staid the said wyne.

Memorandum that it is commanded to the said John Simons to staye the saidd fower poundes that he hath in his hands untill he had farther of mr. maiors pleasure w<sup>ch</sup> he hath promised to doe.

**64.—Agreement of apprenticeship.**

Memorandum that the xix<sup>th</sup> of June A<sup>o</sup> 1577, Richard Comming hath covenanted to serve Henry Foster of Southampton, plommer, from the feast of the nativitie of St. John Baptest next coming after the date above written untill thend and terme of fyve years from thence fullie to be ended. And to teach him the artes that he now useth. And to have in thend of his years 10/- lawfull money of England w<sup>th</sup> double apparell new And convenient for such a servaunt. And also convenient tolles (tools) fytt for a hollier<sup>2</sup> and a playesterer.

<sup>1</sup> *Fishhouse Creek*, also called Wootton River or Creek.

<sup>2</sup> *Hollier*. Mid, English "helyer," from "helan"—to cover; a slater or tiler.

**66.—Admittance into the "Cobblers' Corporation."**<sup>1</sup>

June 20<sup>th</sup>, 1577. M<sup>d</sup> that the daie and yere above saidd Thomas Gudgyne of Southampton, cobbler, certified Mr. Maior and his brethren that Thomas Exton hath served the said Thomas Gudgin, his said master, by the space of eight yeres Justlie and trewlie as his apprence. In Consideration wheroff the said Thomas Exton is by Mr. Maior and his brethren admitted free of the saidd occupacon of cobblers w<sup>thin</sup> the same towne.

**66.—Enquiries about a prize taken at sea.**

The examinacon of Gilles Allen of Rye, sailor, the xxi<sup>st</sup> daie of June, 1577, before John Aylles, maior.

The said examinat saieth that on tewsdaie last past he came from Portesmouth to Newport, and passing thither he and his companie haylled the Lyon, a flyboate riding at an anchor at the Fish Howse near the Isle of wighte, whereof one Captayne Clarke is Captayne, who hadd taken a prise being a man of Portesmouth and others and laden with oyle, wher he saw as he passed towards Newport one whoe nameth himself James Barley aborde the said man of warre. And his gooners mate ther w<sup>ch</sup> James Barley and this examinat came together from Newport to Southampton and here hath remained unto this daye. And being here the said James Barley bought certain small wares namelie Brimstone, salt petre, oyle and camphoir. And farther sayeth that the same Barley said unto him that he went into Schotland a fishing in a ship of Hampton w<sup>th</sup> one John Smith of Southampton and said that if the said John Smith had playd the prettie man they had not bene taken. And farther sayeth that ever sithence he met w<sup>th</sup> the said Barley and kept him companie, Barley bore this examinacon charge to the value of iijs. or therabouts.

JOHN LAMAN, of Hythe, mariner, being examined, says he went down to the Fish House, aboard a man-of-war, named "Captain Clerke,"<sup>2</sup> and carried in his boat with him Thomas Raynolds, of Romsey, and "halfe a befe (ox) of his." He stayed on "Captain Clerke" three hours and then received into his boat two barrells of fish and one hogshead of train oil, and brought the same to Standsmorth Point, near Calshot Castle.

<sup>1</sup> The Cobblers' Corporation or Guild was an organization quite distinct from the Shoemakers' Company, and disputes frequently arose between members of the two bodies. On one occasion it was found in settling the case that the two had infringed on each other's business, the cobblers making new shoes and the shoemakers mending old ones.

<sup>2</sup> We find occasionally that a man-of-war is known by the name of her captain, as above.

June 22nd, 1577. JAMES BARLEY, sailor, of London, being examined, says he came to Southampton and bought certain small wares. And one morning he was aboard a ship, a Frenchman, riding at anchor off the Fish House; also he was aboard a man-of-war named "Captain Clerke," a flyboat, but he never sailed in it as gunner's mate. He desired his companion Gilles Allen to go on the ship with him, but had given him no promise. His home was in London; three weeks before Easter he had sailed in a ship called the "Sunshine," bound from London to Lisbon, but fell sick and was put ashore at Penzance, whence he had come through Truro, Plymouth, Dartmouth, Lyme, Weymouth, Christchurch, across to Newport, and thence to Southampton.

June 21st. JOHN LAMAN, of Hythe, being re-examined, gives the same evidence as before, adding that after he had landed Reynolds and his fellows at Calshot he sailed up to Redbridge, where he arrived at midnight, and there met Reynolds and unladed, the latter carrying the fish and oil in a cart to Romsey. And for his labour this examine was paid 4/-.

#### 67.—Permission to keep a child.

The xxiii<sup>rd</sup> of June, 1577.

The daie and yere abovesaide Charles Poyntdexter and Collet his wife did agre and submit them selves to kepe and finde well and honestlie Elizabeth Darvall the daughter of Nicholas Darvall, deceased, for 6d. by the weke untill the feaste of the nativite of St. John the Baptist w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe in the yere of our lord god 1578. And from thence to kepe her frelie at their owne charge and thereof to discharge the towne in all respects, and then to receive her as their Apprentic for the space of twelve yeres. In consideration wherof bothe the saide Charells and Collet his wife are permitted and suffered to remaine in the towne and to set up thoccupacon of a cobler for the townes p<sup>te</sup>, otherwise to dep<sup>te</sup>.

CHARLES POYNDEXSTER.

#### 68.—Withdrawal of charge.

The xxii<sup>nd</sup> of June, 1577.

The daye and yere aforesaid that wheras Jasper Desart on the xix<sup>th</sup> daie of this p<sup>re</sup>nt moneth of June last past toke his corporall oathe to stand in bodilie feare of James Le Vallier and theruppon mr. John Aylles maior of the towne of Suthampton and others the Queenes mat's justices committed the said James Le Vallier unto

the gaole untill he should find sureties to kepe the Queenes mats. pece as well agaynst the saide Jasper Desart as also agaynst all other the Quenes mats. leadge people, and to that intent to appear at the next sessions to be holden within the same towne and countie then and there to answere unto such things as shall be objected agaynst him by the said Jasper Desart, notwithstanding the said Jasper the daie aforesaid came before me the aforesaid maior and then and there released the said James Le Vallier of the peace foresaid. In wytness therof the said Jasper have subscribed his name the daie and yere aforesaid.

#### 69.—Acknowledgment of debt.

Be hytt knowing that John Laman off Hyeth, marrynar, dooth aknowleg him selff to owe unto his soverayne lady the queens maiesty the sum off 3 lb. I saye iij lbs. corrant monye, wrytterne the 24 of June An<sup>o</sup> 1577, wytnes of trewth I have sett hyr unto iiij persons the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1577, wyche monye ys allwayes payabull when hyt shall be requyred.

#### 70.—Agreement to pay debt.

Hit is agreyd before mr. John Aylles, maior, ye 25 daie June A<sup>o</sup> 1577 that John Norton alias Castleford of Southampton, boecher (butcher), must pay unto John Hallett of Newport, boecher, the sum of xxii s., I saye twenty two shillinges for the dette of John Clark w<sup>ch</sup> xxii s. must be paid as Hyer after folloyth that is to saye at Michellmas daie next v s. and at chrystmas v s. and at owr Lady daie folloyng vii s. in wytness of troeth I the said John Norton and John Clark hath putt hyer unto o<sup>r</sup> syenes (signs) the daie and yere above wryttene.

#### 71.—Order to leave the town.

The examinacon of John Shiphin of farrington in the countie of Buckss, servaunt unto Sir Edward Umpton knight, taken the xxvj<sup>th</sup> daie of June, 1577.

The said examinat for truthe declaryth that one mondaye morning he came to mydellton where as he hadd sent unto him one marye Flamsted the daughter of old Flamsted of preston in the countie of northampton by one Edward colles his fellowe whose wyffe she is as he sayeth who requestid this examinat to carrye the said marye unto Suthton to her kinsman Robert bedam who so hath don, wher he hath left her to remayne untill such tyme as he maye come hether, who will paye for her bord. And



being examined for what cause she is sent hether sayeth that for that she and her husband hath but lyttell to take to, he hath sent her to her said kinsman Robert bedam ther to remayne for a tyme untill he cane otherweyes provid for her. And being further examined for truth declaryth that the said marye is w<sup>th</sup> child by the forsaid colls and for that he wold not have his m<sup>r</sup>. displeased for that she was servaunt in the house and served his m<sup>rs</sup>. daughter, he hathe sent her awaye by this examinat to her said kinsman, ther to remayne a tyme untill he maye other weyes p<sup>r</sup>vyd for her.

MARY FLAMSTED who lately served Mr. Valentine Knightley, son and heir unto Sir Richard Knightley, and husband of Sir Edward Umpton's daughter, being examined says that being in the house with Edward Colls who served Sir Edward Umpton, she "contracted her selfe in matrymony w<sup>th</sup> one Edward colls," who sent her to Soton to stay with her aunt, Robert Bedam's wife.

The said Mary is ordered to depart from the town upon pain of imprisonment, and Robert Bedam is forbidden to receive or help her upon the same pain of imprisonment.

#### 72.—**Scalers<sup>1</sup> of Leather.**

The 28 of June hyt is agreyd that John adersson and thomas tomsson shoemakers be apoynttyd for the scaling of lether, and thomas bowker the saddlar ys the vyssyter (visitor, *i.e.*, inspector), to see yff the lether be lawfully good.

#### 73.—**Sureties.**

June 3rd, 1577.

William Jeffries and William Master appear before the Justices of the Peace and go bail in £10 worth of goods and chattels for Edward Jeffries, which is accepted. Thomas Cortmill and William Fox go bail in £10 worth of goods and chattels for John Ratchford, which is accepted. Etc., etc.

#### 74.—**Order to leave the town.**

The iiij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

The daye and yeare foresaid Lenerd abbot laborer And his wyff ys comaundid to dep<sup>te</sup> the Towne betwene this and thursdaye next uppon payne of Imp<sup>r</sup>sonment.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Scalers*, those who weighed leather. Cf. Virginia Statutes, 1691, "That the court appoint fit persons to scale such leather as they shall find sufficiently curried."

**75.—A stolen kirtle.**

v<sup>o</sup> die July, 1577.

Margory crewe the wyffe of Robert crewe for truth declaryth that the laste of June she toke a lyttell Kyttell (kettell—kirtle) out of the entry of John vallets and caryed yt whome to her howse, and peter foxe the glassers wyffe cominge to her howse she offerid yt to sell to her and she offerid x d. for yt, and this examinat held yt at xij d. w<sup>ch</sup> kyttell the said Vallots wyffe had agayne, allso she sayeth that she toke a nell<sup>1</sup> and a hallfe of bockroom (buckram) from goodwyffes stevens borde for the w<sup>ch</sup> she payed her for agayne w<sup>ch</sup> befor she sold to one claytons wyffe.

**76.—Orders to leave the town.**

Ye 6 of July, 1577.

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Kateryn Jonson Sister to Jehenne Nelly shall dept<sup>h</sup> w<sup>th</sup> her child<sup>m</sup> to Sarum fro whence they came by xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this sayd monythe.

The daie and yere aforesaide Patrick Dudlie is commaundid to dep<sup>te</sup> the town to-morrow in the morning upp<sup>on</sup> paine of imprisonmente.

**77.—Examination of a sailor.**

The viij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

Wylyyam a wook of london at S<sup>b</sup> cattrynes a bowght (about) the xv<sup>th</sup> of apryll last he sayeth that he cam from london to portsmoth and there tarryd 7 dayes and from thence he went to newport in the yell of wyett where he sayeth he maed a vyag (voyage) in one cortts bark of newport to norwaye to a place namy<sup>d</sup> longsom and browght hoem raynyshe wyens (Rhenish wines) this examinat went but as a saylor and sayeth that he was hired but for his wages and sayeth also that he and his company borded no barke nor shipp in his viage. And being furder examyned what he brout to the towne, nothing but his clothinge.

**78.—An ex-mayor called a knave.**

The xj<sup>th</sup> of July an<sup>o</sup> 1577 the examynacyon of Thomas croder of the age of xx yeres or ther abowts fyrst he sayeth that Walter Lamberd beyng in Houndwell fyld sayd in his heryng that M<sup>r</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *A nell* - an ell. Cf. "newt," which was formed by prosthesis in the same way from "an ewt," and "nickname" from "an eke name."

John Croke<sup>1</sup> was a knave and a decetfull knave and that he cold prove hym a decetfull knave and wysshed he were ther to lade awaye more hay and he spake yt because he shold tell hym therof.

Thomas Huss prson of St. Lawrens of the age of xxxij yeres or ther abowts Confesyth that he herd Walt Lambert speke thes words above wryten agaynst the sayd Mr. croke.

**79.—A tailor's debt.**

The examinacon of peter grenawaye of Suthampton, clarke, taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

The said examynat for truth declaryth that one thurs daye laste being the xj<sup>th</sup> of the presente between ix and x of the cloke he sent Roger greneway his sonne unto portsmouth to one Robert borde of portsmouth forsaide, tayllor, for xv<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the said bord owed this examinat for certoyne chare rolls<sup>2</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the said bord befor this tyme had bought of this examinat, and for any other affares he sent him not nether went he for any other to his knowlege allso he sayeth that he hath bound his said sonne prentice to M<sup>r</sup>. John weves, a tayllor dwellinge at byshops towne by warminster.

**80.—A traveller and his expenses.**

xiiij<sup>o</sup> die Julij, 1577.

William bowelle, late of Hongerford in the countie of wyltes, smyth, sayethe that one wensdaye laste he came from hongerford out of the service of one Mr. Rich. choke, and that night came to Sarum and laye all night at the sygne of the glosse, and brought forth in his purs xvj d., and ther remaynid thursdaye and thursdaye night and ther spent x or xij d., and the next daye being frydaye he came to Sutht. and by the waye spent iij d. and laye at the whit horse and ther spent ij d. and sayeth he went to bed yester night at vjj of the cloke, allso he sayeth that he hath no pasporte.

**81.—A dispute about tithing hay.**

John Andres for truth declaryth that this presente morning william, Mr. Lamberts<sup>3</sup> man, came Into this examinats house

<sup>1</sup> John Crook was mayor of the town in 1569 and M.P. in 1571.

<sup>2</sup> *Chare rolls*. Care—some kind of material (*Oxford Dictionary*). "This lady was in care clad" (fifteenth century romance). Rolls—small quantities of cloth packed up in cylindrical form.

<sup>3</sup> Walter Lambert belonged to an old French family which came into England with William the Conqueror; at this time he was the lessee of the Rectory of St. Mary's. For some years previous to this the Rector had been in the habit of leasing out the tithes to laymen, and disputes frequently arose in consequence, of which the present case affords an example. Tithes were called great and small—great, consisting chiefly of corn, hay and timber paid to a rector; small, other commodities due to a vicar.

having a fowling pece on his necke, and tuche wood in the cock<sup>1</sup> and he said that he was going to kyll hawkes meat, and this examinat went w<sup>th</sup> him to his master and Mr. Lambert requested this examinat to be surtie for one of his men for the peace, allso he sayeth that Mr. Lambertes man foresaid tarried ther at his howse by the space of a quarter of an hower and ther dranke ij pots of beare in the company of Robert studley and Thomas thostler of the gerge (George).

Inquiries about and examinations of the servants of Walter Lambert, farmer of the Chantry, as to what they were doing on Wednesday and Thursday, July 11th and 12th.

JOHN COLLE says that William came this morning into the "George," to the tap-house which he keeps, and this examine lent him his cloak.

WILLIAM MASSER, servant to Mr. Lambert, says all Thursday he was in his master's house in the forenoon and in the afternoon "in the mead a making of haye," and had no other weapon but a prong and his dagger. And this morning he went out with a fowling piece to kill hawks' meat, and "charged the said pece with haylleshote"; he walked through the Conduit Close at Houndwell to the "George," and hid himself in the hedge by the seaside. He came out of the "George" in the same apparel as he went in, which was a frieze coat and a hat, but took without permission a cloak of John Colle, and he had also a cap which was his own, and he went out behind the "George" and along the gardens and closes till he came to Wyndmill Lane, where he drew his dagger and kept it drawn till he got back to his master's house. The reason he put on the cloak was because the sergeant followed him.

THOMAS COLLE, tapster at the "George," declares that William Masser came into the tap-house and drank, and took away a cap without his consent.

RICHARD GEARY, servant to Mr. Lambert, says that on Thursday morning his master sent him and William the horseman to Itchen Ferry to take his boat out and carry it to the other side, but they found the sergeant there, who commanded them in the Queen's Majesty's name to let the boat alone; so they returned to their

---

<sup>1</sup> *Touchwood*, a soft, white substance into which wood is converted by the action of fungi; it is easily ignited and continues to burn for a long time like tinder. *Cock*, the hammer of a gunlock. Cf. "Is thy *cock* ready and thy powder dry?" (*Marlowe*).

master's house. And he says, further, that on Wednesday night he came back from Hursley to the Chantry about 11 o'clock; he found none of the men servants up, but "the maydons abrewing"; he drank a cup of beer, went to bed and did not rise till 6 next morning. And he further says that the same night two hogsheads of wines were brought to his master's house, which he heard were sent by Mr. Hussey; he was at neither the lading nor unlading of the said wines. One part of Thursday afternoon he was hay-making and the other in the town with his master and his fellow-servants "after the cart of haye was stayed, having no kynd of weapon about him," and at length they came to the Audit House with Mr. Mayor, and thence to Houndwell.

JOHN ROFFE, servant to Mr. Lambert, says that on Wednesday he rode hence with his master to Hursley, where they remained the night, returning Thursday morning to Southampton; and in the afternoon he came to the town with his sword and dagger, and going to his fellow servants, who were stopping a cart of hay, he inquired of Richard Mudford why he was carrying away his master's hay, who answered that he had bought it, and this examinee said the hay should stay there till his master appeared; and when the latter came they all went together to the Council House, where the Mayor and the Justices of the Peace were; and "they being in the inner house and his master and his men being in the utter house, went ther wayes"; and they all returned to Houndwell, and laded the cart with hay. The reason he wore a sword was because there was a quarrel between him and Hampton Pawlett's man.

HENRY WILSON, servant to Mr. Lambert, says that all Wednesday he was making hay in his master's fields, and was all night in his master's house; Thursday morning he went out to kill hawks' meat; later on, he, with his fellow servants, went to Houndwell Fields, each with a fork, but finding the hay already turned, presently went home; but by-and-bye his master's tything man came and said the tything hay had been carried away, and they all went into the town and overtook the cart and stopped it, and then went to the Council House, where the Mayor and Justices of the Peace were; then they returned to the fields and helped lade the cart with hay. Friday morning he went out with his gun and killed a crow with "haylleshot" and so returned home; afterwards he was arrested "to the peace."

JOHN KEYS, servant to Mr. Lambert, says that on Thursday at the command of his master he went with a cart to the Houndwell

and "fett away two powkes<sup>1</sup> of tything hay" and carried it to John Netley, who had bought it before. On the previous Wednesday night he went to Itchen Ferry and helped lade into the cart two hogsheds of wine out of his master's boat, which was brought to his master's house, he thinketh.

Farther he sayeth that there was more at the lading of the said carte with wyne, John Otwell and William Merser. At the lading of the powkes of hay there was hys master's foure serving men and his footman, the serving men had staves and one a sworde and dagger and the footman had a staff and broughte a field hys master's rapyer.

July 15th, 1577.

THOMAS COLL, yeoman, came before the Mayor, John Aylls, William Stavely and Thomas Shuksborough, Justices of the Queen, and was ordered to appear at the next goal delivery to be held in Southampton, then and there to give evidence against William Masser.

July 15th, 1577.

JOHN OTWELL, servant to Mr. Lambert, says that on Thursday at the commandment of his master he fetched three parcels of tything hay from Houndwell Field and carried it to John Netley, and besides himself there were four serving men and a footman, who had staves and a sword. On Wednesday night he went to Itchen Ferry with some of his fellow-servants and there laded the cart with two hogsheds of wine from his master's boat and took it to his house, and by the way the watchman stopped it, and James Gelling gave them his word that he would answer for it in the morning; William Masser offered to strike the watchman.

July 15th, 1577.

Richard Knight of Portswood and John Eley came before John Aylls, mayor, Robert Knaplock, Mr. Caplin, Mr. Stavely, Justices of the Peace, and went bail for Walter Lambert, who is ordered to make his personal appearance at the next sessions of the peace to be held in Southampton, and in the mean time to keep the Queen's peace against all her subjects and especially against John Crook of Southampton.

Richard Knight and John Eley again go bail for Walter Lambert, who is ordered to appear as above and keep the peace, especially against Richard Mudford, yeoman.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Powke*, a provincial term for haycock.

Walter Lambert and John Eley go bail for John Roffe, who is ordered to appear at next sessions and to keep the peace, especially against John Crook aforesaid. The same sureties and the same Walter Lambert for the said John Roffe the same time acknowledge in form of recognisance to keep the peace as aforesaid, especially against Richard Mudford, and to make their appearance as aforesaid.

The same day Walter Lambert and John Eley become sureties for William Masser, yeoman, to appear as aforesaid to keep the peace, especially against John Crook.

The same sureties and the same parties to keep the peace against  
 Harry Wolson,  
 Walter Lambert,  
 John Eley, etc.

Examination of GREGORY COZINE, of Itchen Ferry, mariner.

July 16th, 1577. The examinee declares that on last Wednesday afternoon two of Mr. Lambert's men came to the Ferry, took their master's boat, set sail and made for Bitterne, saying that they were going shooting, and in the evening they landed at Itchen, but what they had in the boat he does not know.

## 82.—God's House conduit deprived of water.

The sayde Alice sayeth that fraunces Capelyn of the Towne of Southampton came to her Divers tymes for water, And she told hem that his pipes were fautie (faulty) and did consume the water And sayd also that he must not have all but yt must fed Godds howse conduit and the towne as in tyme paste yt had done, and he Answered he wold have watter and ther uppon this examinat answered M<sup>r</sup>. Knaplocke was maior but last yeare and gyddid (guided, directed) yt y<sup>ou</sup> shuld have water at such tyme as the tyme servid, and ther uppon the said frauncis answerid that M<sup>r</sup>. Knaplocke did moor laber then he had thankes to say so And after that on saterdaye laste was three weekes the said frauncis burste open the cundict hed doore and breake off the pypes of the said cundict hede and sett on the gronde ther and this for three weekes space he comonly used. And farther this examinat sayeth that for sevenight together ther came no water from that conduct hed to godsshous conduct but all to the fryers<sup>1</sup> and yet none came out of the fryers pypes agayne but consumyd awaye in to the

---

<sup>1</sup> The Friar's Conduit head stood opposite Holy Rood Church. The springs which fed it were the main sources of water supply to the town. See *Speed's History of Southampton*, Chap. VI.

gronde, the water is most consumid ther at the coke (cock) in kitchin wher they washe ther wollen clothes in ther dye howse and the parlor at whiche places ther is cokes and ther is a trowe (trough) that caryeth the water from the kytchin to the dye house, and being examyd how yt was when M<sup>r</sup>. page dwelt ther sayeth ther was no question at all but that ther was water enoffe for both place.

WILLIAM FOSTER says the Mayor ordered him to stop up the water at the Friar's Conduit, which he did ; and at night, going there again, he found the door burst open and the water let in the Friar's pipes ; and another time he found the same thing had happened. And once coming there at 10 o'clock at night, he found Francis Caplin there with a candle, who asked him what he wanted, and he answered that he was commanded by the Mayor to see to the water, and as soon as they stopped it he broke it out again ; whereupon the said Francis declared that he would have water as long as it came to that place, and threatened the examinee that he would make him answer to his damage.

### 83.—The water question again.

July 18th, 1577. Guillaume Hersent says that he and Francis Caplin and an English boy were together at the place where the town cistern stands, and looking at it, he saw that the inner door near the orchard was broken ; he also saw a pipe of lead lying on the ground ; and he said there were three pipes belonging to the house, one to the kitchen, another to the dye-house, and one other to the parlour, and from the kitchen there is a trough to carry the water from the kitchen to the dye-house ; his desire is to have water in his kitchen only and nowhere else.

### 84.—The extent of All Saints' Parish.

The Lymites of the boundes of the parishe of All Saintes extendith as Robert Bedham, Burgesse of the towne of Suthampton, affirmeth and is redie to depose particularlie followeth, viz. :

From the stone in easte strete wher stode a crosse directlie northwarde alonge as houndwell ditche goeth to the ditche of Kingslande, and from thence as the ditche leadeth alonge easte magdelin feildes unto and a longest the coundicte close, and so from the Coundicte close directlie northe as farre as Mr. Lamberds grounde goeth commonlie called stonie close or the litle close above conduct close. And all other the groundes vpwardes as St. Maries Lane leadeth northwarde toward John a Guarnzies



crosse<sup>1</sup> vntill ye come to a close w<sup>ch</sup> is on the North side of a close called Mr. Chaffins close. And so directlie to W<sup>m</sup>. Butchers more and by William Butchers more unto Hill bridge. And from thence abudge the sea strande to the castle vaulte and from thence athwarte the castle greene to the howse wher now dwelleth a frentche Minister named wallren of the Landes of Willm Sendye. And from thence athwart the streate eastwarde unto the howse wher Nicholas Lovell now dwelleth of the tenure of widow quate. And from thence directlie easteward vnto the orchard Lane and so from that orchard Lane Northwarde vnto the fore recyted stone wher the crosse stode in easte streate. And all the howses, Close, groundes, orchardes and gardens w<sup>thin</sup> the before recited circuit is of and within the parishe of All Saints.

### 85 — Two cases of "bodilie feare."

The xxij<sup>nd</sup> of Julie, 1577.

Richard Etner of the towne of Suthampton, merchant, hath sworn vpon the hollie Evanngelist of god that he standeth in bodilie feare of John Marke of Suthton, Chaundler, and hath taken the peace of him.

John Vovert, of the towne of Suthampton, merchant, hath sworn upon the hollie Evanngelist of that he standeth in bodilie feare of the foresaide John Marke and hath taken his othe ther-vpon.

### 86.--Trespassing in Mr. Lambert's Close.

The xxv<sup>th</sup> of Julie.

William Queneaple for truthe declareth that Thomas Exton and Stephen Roffe with their two wives and John Maiors Journeyman and a Aprentice on sundaie laste came over M<sup>r</sup>. Lamberts close of peasen<sup>2</sup> to washe them selves as Thom Exton sayeth and the saide William demanded of them wherfore they came that waye sithence they mighte have gone by the sea side who answered the saide William Queneaple that they wolde a come over the same againe and yff yt were to doe againe.

---

<sup>1</sup> Padwell Cross. For these places see *The Southampton Atlas*, Sheet II, and *Speed's History of Southampton*, Chap. XI.

<sup>2</sup> "Pease," identical with the singular "pea"; *peasen* the plural form,

**87.—No dye-house to be allowed.**

The xxviii<sup>th</sup> daye of July, 1577.

Yt is ordayned by the consent of M<sup>r</sup>. maior and his brethren that ther shalbe no man<sup>r</sup> of dye howse kepte w<sup>h</sup>in the walls of the towne of Sutht nor in theast streat from hence forthe uppon payne of one p<sup>t</sup>ie therin affording to paye to the vse of the towne xx s.<sup>1</sup>

**88.—A charge of immorality.**

July 28th, 1577. William Galle, a mariner on the ship "Demon," is accused of immoral behaviour with his washer-woman; being examined, he owns to the charge.

**89.—Inquiry about a mare.**

The xxx<sup>th</sup> of July, 1577.

Thomas borde servaunt to william tucker, smyth, being examined howe he spent his tyme sundaye all the daye sayeth that he was at his m<sup>rs</sup> howse and at church untill iij of the clock in the after none at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he went uppe the Lane towards the heath and comying over ryght a yat (gate) above gydy brydge he went over to do his byssness and being ther he sawe amongst dyvers other horses one baye mare w<sup>ch</sup> had a gald (galled) backe and he toke her and tyd her by the Lype (lip, mouth) w<sup>th</sup> a small corde and Loked one the gall one her backe, and as he was so loking one her, one collins that dwellyth a bove the barre came to him and asked what he did w<sup>th</sup> her and he answerid nothing but Looke one her galled backe and allso sayeth that about v of the clocke he went to yelling (Eling) to his mother in lawes, and that night his m<sup>rs</sup> servaunts came for him and he came home allso he sayeth that he hath dwelt w<sup>th</sup> tucker ev<sup>r</sup> sythens mydellent (mid Lent) sundaye and befor at a place called danevoms w<sup>th</sup> one Robert gylls als roborne, allso he sayeth he carryed the Lyne in his pocket vj or vij dayss.

**90.—A servant girl's story.**

Margaryt smyth servaunt unto magdeline, a frenche woman dwelling in arthur pytts howse in S<sup>t</sup>. mychaells p<sup>r</sup>yshe, sayeth that she is of thage of xij yers as she thinketh, sayeth also that a

---

<sup>1</sup> The reason of this prohibition is explained by some of the Court Leet entries. The casting out of "woad" water into the street—and apparently there was no other place into which it could be thrown—was deemed "most unseemelye." Further, it caused unsavoury smells. However, very little notice was taken of the above order, for several persons were afterwards presented for the same offence within the town.

frentche mane being a komer (comber) of wolfe havinge a crokyd Leg, about tuesdaye was three weeks came wher as this examinat was making of beddes, in the chamber at arthur pytts house and kyssed her and theruppon she called alowd to her mystresse.

**91.—Memorandum.**

M<sup>d</sup> to have confrans (conference) for the carrying of canvas to ther housses not being burgesses.<sup>1</sup>

**92.—Mr. Lambert and tithing hay** (*see par. 81*).

Thomas clark for truth declaryth that this p<sup>nt</sup> night he being a watche man and watched above the barre, M<sup>r</sup>. Lambert came uppe the above barre streat w<sup>th</sup> his men and his carte about one of the cloke after mydnyght, and the said M<sup>r</sup>. Lambert told this examynat about vij of the cloke this morning that he him selfe and his men w<sup>th</sup> his carte went into hogland And ther fett a golle<sup>2</sup> of heye (hay) of James Yellings and fett the haye of houndwell yat (gate) of the coward, allso he sayeth that about one of the cloke forsaid he sawe one otwell, M<sup>r</sup>. Lamberts man, droving the said carte towards hogland and about iij of the cloke he sawe the said carte came passing towards M<sup>r</sup>. Lamberts house w<sup>th</sup> heye in yt and ther was then w<sup>th</sup> the carte John colle, John otwell and one william a husbandman, and a nother younge man and so went whom (home) to M<sup>r</sup>. Lamberts howse ther w<sup>th</sup>, he sawe John colle w<sup>th</sup> a prong but what other weapon they had in the carte this examinat knoweth not.

Clement Browne, another watchman, gives similar evidence, adding that Colle gave him the key of Houndwell Gate and begged him to hand it over to the cowherd, which he did.

**93.—The wool comber with the crooked leg again.**

July 30th. John Cossen owns that he went into Arthur Pitt's house, where he lodges, one afternoon and "kissed the mayde about iiij or v of the klok in thafternoon. And the mayde theruppon called to her misteress a loud."

---

<sup>1</sup> This entry refers to the vexed question of the right of burgesses to a monopoly of the linen trade; according to the rules of the Guild Merchant "foreigners" were only allowed in the markets under many restrictions. At one time the natives of Jersey and Guernsey were permitted to sell their goods in the Lluen Hall on two set days a week, but so much jealousy was manifested that the privilege was withdrawn. On one occasion a burgess was fined for having received into his house canvas which he had obtained from a Frenchman.

<sup>2</sup> *Golle*, a word of doubtful origin, meaning a toll paid in kind.

## 94.—Concerning an annuity.

Primo die August.

Thomas Luckner being examined sayeth that the weeke before easter last he came unto the towne of Sutht from London where he was w<sup>th</sup> his wyffe as farre as he remembryth vij or viij days and ther he laye at M<sup>r</sup>. gompers howse ryght ov' agaynst my Lord montagues howse in southwark. And befor that tyme he was contynially from three weeks befor chrystmas Last at the howse of one M<sup>r</sup>. Pellams of hollingtye in sussec he farther sayeth that a Lyttel tyme befor wytsuntyde Laste as fare as he remembryth he this examynat being at London Ric. Luckner his brother tok his Leave of him this examynat and dep<sup>t<sup>id</sup></sup> ento Denmarck. And before that betwyxt the dep<sup>t<sup>ure</sup></sup> of the said Richard Luckner being sevenight or fortnight after chrystmas from M<sup>r</sup>. pellams aforsaid wher he kept chrystmas w<sup>th</sup> this examinat aforsaid he this examynat was not in company w<sup>th</sup> the said Ric<sup>h</sup>., but as aforsaid ; he farther sayeth he knoweth not one Ralphe bushey being examined ther uppon, he farther sayeth that he hath herd about easter Last of a cloke bage that was Lost in London but who founde yt this examynat knoweth not nor what was in hyt he knoweth not, he farther sayeth that as fare as he remembryth he sold about mychaellmas last he sold unto one M<sup>r</sup>. hutton of hastings one anewetie (annuity) of iiij<sup>ls</sup>. and had for yt in money and warres to the sume of fortie marks w<sup>ch</sup> anewetie was given this examinat by one M<sup>r</sup>. thatcher of West hame w<sup>thin</sup> the syncke (Cinque) ports of the w<sup>ch</sup> betwyxt mychaellmas forsaide and easter, he spent not above fortie shillings for that he was at dyvers of his frendes houses and sythence his comyng to the towne of Sutht he hath spente about iiij<sup>ls</sup>. x s., he sayeth farther that he Sent unto martyne bowes sythens his comyng to this towne of Sutht xiiij<sup>ls</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. and hath in custodie at this p<sup>r</sup>nt not above x s., he sayeth farther that henry Lyllington oweth unto this examynat x<sup>ls</sup>. and Roger mylls oweth allso to him iiij<sup>£</sup> for geldinges they bought of him, the occacon that he this examynat herde of the Lost of the cloke bage was by one Rich. carter a tayllor in London who somtyme seryed in barnycke, farther he sayeth that about a moneth after mychaellmas he went from wynchellsy to London wher he remaynid not above iij or iiij dayes as he remembryth and Laye at the signe of three crowns in sowthewarke, at what tyme he this examinat dranke and spake w<sup>th</sup> his brother Richard Lewkner but wher or at what place he then laye this examinat knoweth not, in whose company ther was at that tyme ij or iij

yonge men w<sup>ch</sup> this examinat knoweth not. And he was no other tyme thene aforesaid in London betweene mychaellmas and chrystmas aforesaid, allso he sayeth that he hadd no money of his brother Ric<sup>d</sup> but such money as he gave him to the sume of twentie nobles for goodwill for that he stod bond for him, w<sup>ch</sup> mony this examinat Riceaved of the said Ric. at his dep<sup>ture</sup> in to denmarke aforesaid at the tavern callid the beare at the brydge foote in Sowthwarke w<sup>ch</sup> payment was parte in gold and part in whit money.

Richard Etner, London, is bound in the form of recognisance to pay £10, "condicion to appere at the next gayel delivrey and to present or cause to be p<sup>r</sup>sentid in evydens (evidence) agaynst thomas Lewkner."

#### 95.—Prohibition regarding unlawful games.

August 5th, 1577.

John Reynolds comes before the Mayor and Justices of the Peace, acknowledges that he owes the Queen £10 in form of recognisance, and is ordered "from hence forthe not to playe at any unlawfull games."<sup>1</sup>

#### 96.—Promise to pay debts.

The sixth daye of August a<sup>o</sup> 1577.

Ryc<sup>d</sup> Daye and Roger longe came into the audit house befor mr. Mayor forsaid, Mr. Staveley and Mr. Knight. At which daye the sayd Roger did p<sup>r</sup>mes (promise) to paye unto the sayd Richard Daye viij<sup>ls</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> he was arested for and 1s. w<sup>ch</sup> John Addison shoulde have payd. So the holle is x<sup>ls</sup>. x s. w<sup>ch</sup> the sayd Roger p<sup>r</sup>miseth to paye, that is to saye, x s. p<sup>r</sup>sentley and so wekely xx s. untill the sume of x<sup>ls</sup>. for sayd be fully p<sup>d</sup>. and the fyrst payement to begynne the sattersday the xvij<sup>th</sup> of August next and so every Sattersdaye after xx s. as forsayd untill the sayd sume be p<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> order Mr. Daye is contente w<sup>th</sup> all.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Unlawful Games* included bowling, skittles, cards and dice, and were continually played in defiance of the regulations at the King's Orchard, or, as it was called in Elizabeth's reign, the Queen's Orchard; this was situated close to the present Bowling Green, and the name is still preserved in Orchard Lane. It strikes one as a curious thing that bowling should be classed among the unlawful games; the truth is that it was only unlawful for some people. An Act had been passed in 1541 to prohibit "inferior people" from playing at bowles,—it was an amusement for "gentlemen and gentle merchants." Another reason for the prohibition may be that men neglected archery for bowls, and by statute they were required to practise shooting on Sundays and holidays (see Court Leet Records).

**97.—Orders to leave the town.**

vj<sup>o</sup> augustij a<sup>o</sup> 1577.

William goddard w<sup>th</sup> his wyffe and child is comaundid to dep<sup>t</sup> this towne betwene this and mondaye next uppon payne of Inprysonement.

Nicholas Hull w<sup>th</sup> his wiff and children is comaundid to dep<sup>t</sup> this towne betwene this and Munday sevenight next uppon payen of imprisonment.

**98.—Enquiries about a Frenchman.**

The ix<sup>th</sup> of August, 1577.

John Jackson, m<sup>c</sup>chant stranger dwelling in Hampton, for truth declareth that one Monsieur Cushell dwelling w<sup>thin</sup> one mile of Pointodein in Normandie have bin resident aboute the Nore of London by the space of two monthes and lane (lain) at one fisher's house, a frenchman borne and knoweth not for what cause they came hither to England, but onlie to see the fashin of England and yesterdaie came to this town wher they toke a boate of heath (Hythe) and went to Portsmouth, ther meaning to take passage ov<sup>er</sup> from England into France, and more he cannot saie.

**99.—Order to repair door at Friar's Conduit.**

The x<sup>th</sup> of August, 1577.

The daye and yeare foresaid commandement is given unto frauncis caplin to make uppe the dore at the fryer's conduct w<sup>th</sup> he hath broken downe and the walle ther w<sup>th</sup> all convenient sped and not to come there from hence forth uppon payne of Imprisonment. And yt is agreed he shuld have his watter corse there competently.

**100.—A bankruptcy case.**

The examinacon of Milchisadecke Englishe s<sup>v</sup>ant to Willm. Merrivall of the Site (City) of Sarum of the age of xx and upwards taken the 28 of August, a<sup>o</sup> 1577.

The sayde examinat sayeth yt the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of this sayd monyth he sawe his m<sup>r</sup> Willm. Merrivall his m<sup>r</sup> at Laverstoke in Wiltes at his owne howse there betwen x and xi of the clocke in the morning that daye as farre as he remembreth w<sup>th</sup> whome he was, also at that tyme one other s<sup>v</sup>ant of the sayd Merrivalls caulid John Pearce and ther this Examinat remanied evrie daie

saving that he wente to Sarum to bed untill Mondaie laste, he sayeth farther that John Sutton, m<sup>c</sup>chant, of London, had a graie gelding graizing and pasturing in this Examinats masters leas and upon the w<sup>ch</sup> Robte paine the said Suttons man rod downe from London aboute Tenne days before in the companie of his said m<sup>r</sup>. Sutton, he sayeth that at his maisters merivalls dep<sup>ture</sup> uppon the said graie gelding he this exam<sup>t</sup> was pute ther w<sup>th</sup> the foresaide John Pearse his fellowe servant the nighte before the saide merrivall tolde this Examinat that he wolde packe up his books and saide that he had a iornie (journey) to ride and coulede not tell when he shoulde returne againe and the next daie being wednesdaye the saide merivall and Sutton and Suttons man aforesaide aboute x of the clocke in the morning of the same daie dep<sup>ted</sup> together from the saide Merivalls howse in Sarum Directlie towards and unto the close ther in this Examinats sighte he seing them going together as farre as the corner over righte the poultrie crosse and then this Examinat dep<sup>ted</sup> from thence to Laystocke wher at his coming thither the saide graie gelding was taken owt of the leas and put into the stable before his coming. And fownde also his m<sup>r</sup>. (master) ther boted and spurred and so toke the saide graie gelding and rode awaie Northwarde from the saide howse, he sayeth farther that at this Examinats reterne from Laystocke that night he fownde his m<sup>s</sup>. (master's) warehowse dore shut and Sutton had the key therof, he fownde also the shoppe shut but the key therof remained in the howse, he sayeth farther that the saide Sutton did commonlie use twise or thrise a daie to come to the said Merrivalls howse w<sup>th</sup> whom he had divers and secret conferances and as for the books, letters and reckonings this Examinat and his M<sup>r</sup>. packed them up together in the saide Merrivalls halle w<sup>ch</sup> he believeth that Sutton's man did carie awaie owt of the saide howse for that nether he nor none of his companie was previe therunto to his knowledge. This Examinat sayeth farther that he tolde the saide Sutton that his m<sup>r</sup>. had his guelding for the w<sup>ch</sup> he sayde little to yt. Farther this examine sayeth that his M<sup>r</sup>. saide unto him at his dep<sup>ture</sup> that his howse and grounde of Laystocke is Suttons aforesaide and that he had all the doings of the goods of him the saide Merrivall and that he wolde p<sup>r</sup>forme such order as he before had taken. And as for two hogesheds or punction. (barrel) of prunes lieing now in the seller belonging to the Swane ther this Examinat sayeth that one W<sup>m</sup>. Hunte at the dep<sup>ture</sup> saide to this Examinat that they did belonge unto Thomas Care of Sarum foresaide, Merchante. And

as touching the packe of boks aforesaid this Examinat affirmeth that Suttons man saide to this Examinat that Merrivalls bookes, letters and reckonings of the saide Merivalls must be packt up and sente unto London unto whom this Examinat answered that his M<sup>r</sup> and he had packed alredie. Farther he sayeth that his M<sup>r</sup> Merrivall had and kepte a secrete greate booke of accompts w<sup>th</sup> a brode strape of lether covered w<sup>th</sup> white prtchment contayning the doings that he had betwene the men of Hampton and others. And as for the Recknings betwixt Sutton and his M<sup>r</sup> this Examine was never privie to yt as he saith, but he sayeth that he hath manie times paide monie to the clothiers for Sutton w<sup>ch</sup> he hath written upon the Shoppe books. And farther he sayth even at the dep<sup>ture</sup> of the saide Merivall, Sutton and his man towards the close as aforesaide he sawe his saide Mr. Merivall open his owne cubord in his halle and tooke owt to or thre bags of monie and such plate as was in his howse and delivered yt all unto the saide Sutton and his man, but to what valew this Examinat knoweth not, nevertheless he sayeth that ther was of the saide plate Two boles of Silver, one white and thother double guilte, two saltes, thone guiltid wholie and thother pcell (parcel—partly) guilte, sixe silvern spones w<sup>ch</sup> they caried owt of the saide house unto Wm Grastons a Clothier, wher this Examinat hath sene the saide plate sithence that time. This Exam<sup>t</sup> farther sayeth that after that when the saide Suttons man was charged for conveying awaie of the saide Merivall, the saide Suttons man sayd unto this Exam<sup>t</sup> in this sorte you knowe that I was not w<sup>th</sup> him the saide Merrivall when he toke his horse, nevertheless I cannot denie and will not but that I brought him to the townes ende towards Laverstoke imediatlie before the saide Merrivall dep<sup>ted</sup> awaye as aforesaide, w<sup>ch</sup> words the saide Suttons man spake in the p<sup>r</sup>nce (presence) of people whom he cannot p<sup>r</sup>ntelie call to remembrance aboute Merrivalls warehowse dore in the streate. Finallie he sayeth that his Mr. Merrivall as aforesaid before his dep<sup>ture</sup> had in Laverstocke two howses and two yarde lande or ther abouts, wher he had a hundred sheepe and seven or eighte kine, a Roan guelding And thre calves yerelings, aboute xxx<sup>tie</sup> acres wheate and aboute xxx<sup>tie</sup> acres other graine. Farther he and the saide Merrivall had bargained w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Bartholemew of Barton for c<sup>r</sup>taine Lande and hath paide monie therupon, but how much this Exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not. Also the saide Merivall hath boughe c<sup>r</sup>taine lande aboute Downton and hath laid monie also therupon, but how much this Exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not. Also he hath laide owt monie for c<sup>r</sup>taine



lande at Chilton nighe hungerforde, but how muche he knoweth not. Also he hath c<sup>t</sup>aine Lande at Bem<sup>t</sup>on and one mother googe is his Tenante, but what she payeth yerelie this Examinat knoweth not. He saieth also that W<sup>m</sup>. Acreks howse in Sarum is Merivalls owne Lande, he hath also a lease of his owne howse and a garden in the Friers in his kepings, but by what title this Examinat knoweth not. He had also a barke wherof John Lenterne is M<sup>r</sup>. Farther he sayeth that after Suttons coming downe from London to his Masters howse w<sup>th</sup> was the tuesdaie sevenighte before his saide M<sup>r</sup>. did breake (become bankrupt) ther was packed in his M<sup>r</sup>. howse seven broade bristow (Bristol) clothes couler blacke, redd, scarlet and purple, and one Kinge the carrier of the Pole carried them thither, also at that time were packed and caried thither also fourtene peces Russet kersyes and a remnant and c<sup>t</sup>eine cottons wrappers and Suttons man did helpe packe them, and Sutton himselfe sawe the packing therof. And after that followed him selfe to Pole and ther receaved the same, he solde also two bags of Lamball and two fardells of Canvas a little before the coming of the saide Sutton as farre as he remembreth, but to whom this Exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not. And the bookes of reckoning of the said merrivall were two shoppe bocks thone longe covered w<sup>th</sup> a white p<sup>t</sup>chment forrell,<sup>1</sup> thother a shorte booke covered w<sup>th</sup> olde p<sup>t</sup>chment both of a reasonable thickness, he had also fower or five other reckning books covered w<sup>th</sup> p<sup>t</sup>chment over and above the foresaide firste recited books of accomptes, and as for the recknings betwixt Merrivall and Sutton, Merrivall made them owt in two shettes of paper written in the lengthe of the paper.

Being farther examined upon his saide othe for truthe declareth that the xj<sup>th</sup> of this prnte moneth Rob<sup>t</sup>. Paine, the saide Suttons man betweene three or fower of the clocke in the morning of the same daie came from W<sup>m</sup>. Graston's howse wher he laie all that night and knockt at Mr. Merrivalls doore. And the saide Merrivall calling none of his servants rose up him selfe and opened the dore. And afterward gave the saide Suttons man the keye of Merrivalls stable dore wher suttons guelding stode, who saddled the saide guelding and wente prnte (presently) from his howse in Sarum to Laverstocke w<sup>th</sup> the foresaide Suttons man, none of his servants knowing therof. And being ther drancke together at his house of Laverstocke and sent to the Alehowse therby for a pott of Ale, they dide eate a creame as he heard saye at Meryvalls house. And in the after

<sup>1</sup> Forel, forell – a kind of parchment dressed to look like vellum, used for covering books (*Oxford Dictionary*).

none of the same daie this Examinat came from Sarum to Laverstocke foresaide, and ther sawe in the close the foresaide graie guelding and demanded whose guelding it was and yt was tolde him to be the foresaide Sutton's guelding, and that the saide Merrivall had delivered a mare w<sup>ch</sup> he the saide Merrivall came from Bristowe upon to the foresaide Suttons man to ride to Hampton upon. And that night the saide Suttons man retorned from Hampton to Sarum abowte tenne of the clocke at night to the dore of the foresaide Merivall and did knocke ther. And the saide Merivall rose him selfe in his gowne and called up his servants and willed the maide to set him the saide Suttons man to Supper, and sente this Examinat to walke and dresse the saide horse, w<sup>ch</sup> being done, bothe this Exam<sup>t</sup> and the maide came in who p<sup>r</sup>ntelie were willed to goe forth by the saide Merrivall, and what secret talke they had he knoweth not.

by me melchezedeke Englishe.

**101.—About a nag.**

The examinacon of Roger Grenwaye taken the xxix<sup>th</sup> of August, 1577.

The said examinat for truth declaryth that one twesdaye laste about the sune sett his father being at the barre, his mother in law by his father's commandement and consent sent this examinat for his fathers nage to Hampton to bring the same nage and the sadell to Winton and so he did, and the next morning he dep<sup>ted</sup> about sune rysing to Winton and caryed nothing ells w<sup>th</sup> him.

**102.—A deed of gift.**

The 14th of June An<sup>o</sup> 1577, the daet off pyter grynwayes deed of gyft to Mr. andro Dyar of wotton in somerset shire doeth a pyer (appear) wych wher Paid the xij<sup>th</sup> of September An<sup>o</sup> 1577, by the hands of goodcoll his s<sup>v</sup>ant.

**103.—Promise to discharge a servant.**

Hyt ys a greyd before me John aylls maior the 22 of August, An<sup>o</sup> 1577, that Wyllyam Jaffrys of Hampton hath promast before me that he wyll quyt and clyar (clear) discharge Hew Darvall wyche ys bownde for andro brook in the costom Howse a bowt viii or ix yers past, where a pon (upon) the sayde W<sup>m</sup>. Jaffrys gave me his hands to clyar and quyt dyscharge the sayde Hew Darvall for all wrytts and for all other charges that shall happen to com.

**104.—Promise to pay.**

Hyt is agred before me John aylls, Mr. Knaplock, Mr. Stavely, Mr. Marche, Mr. Shoxborroe, the 14<sup>th</sup> of september A<sup>uo</sup> 1577, that raynold barbar of Hampton must paye unto John Marche of Hampton the xxvj daye of october next wyche ys vj wycks—the sum of 50 s. and for the charges xx d. some 51 s. 8 d.

Ellerie Cartered suertie for xxxjs. viij d. and Robert Knaplocke for xx s.

**105.—Orders to leave the town.**

The xiiij<sup>th</sup> of September, 1577.

The daye and yere aforesayde John Smithe dwelling w<sup>th</sup> George wellowe is comaunded w<sup>th</sup> his wife now brought abedde w<sup>th</sup> in the towne to depte w<sup>th</sup> his younge childe from this towne on thisside this daie moneth upon paine of imprisonment, viz., the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of october next.

The same daie.

Maude Whithorne is comaunded to dep<sup>te</sup> the towne on thisside the xxij<sup>nd</sup> of this moneth upon paine of imprisonment.

**106.—Petty Customs.**

The serttyfycath (certificate) sent to london allways at mychells (Michaelmas?) of the petty customs<sup>1</sup> the pryse of 41<sup>£</sup> 11 s. wryttyne this the 6th october, 1577.

**107.—Proof of payment.**

My<sup>r</sup>. Capelin may<sup>or</sup>.

The 11<sup>th</sup> of oct. yt ys agreed that Thos. sturgh of chichester shall prove beforr all sts (All Saints' Day) that th. demaryk was contentyd to take his mony dewe to hym w<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>£</sup> Lone of Mr. Knyght w<sup>th</sup> owt any Charg an he canot prove yt, to pay demarks charg w<sup>ch</sup> ys a bowte 16 s. and the lone of x<sup>£</sup> untyl Crystmas next.

by me Thomas Demaresk.

---

<sup>1</sup> This somewhat obscure entry seems to refer to the amonot, or part of it, derived this year from the petty customs or duties on merchandise, which were exacted by the Corporation from persons trading in all places within the llmite of the port of Southampton. The revenue thus obtained was generally set apart to pay the annual fee farm rent. Disputes on the subject were frequent, especially with Portsmouth and Lymington.

**108.—Help for the poor.**

Collectors for the pow<sup>er</sup> (poor)<sup>1</sup> choozyne (chosen) the 29 June, 1577.

Adryan Nettly	{	All Saints.
John Ollyatt		
Thomas Tompson	{	St <sup>r</sup> . Lawerns.
W <sup>m</sup> . Masson		
Roger Long	{	Holly rowde.
John Hawkins		
John Baker	{	St <sup>r</sup> . Mychells and St <sup>r</sup> . Jons.
W <sup>m</sup> . Corttmyll		

I have recevyd of J<sup>no</sup>. Wacklane the younger the 4<sup>th</sup> July, 1577, of the powers monye w<sup>ch</sup> was ovar plews (plus) vi s. wyche I doe alowe in my book of Casswelltyes<sup>2</sup> vi s.

**109.—Amounts collected by the different parishes.**

A<sup>o</sup> 1577.

FOR THE PARISHES.

			s.	d.
All Saints ys	...	...	4	2½
St <sup>r</sup> . Lawrence ys	...	...	4	3½
St <sup>r</sup> . Michael and St <sup>r</sup> . Johns	...	...	5	vi½
Whereof paide	...	...	4	9
Hollirode ys	...	...	8	3
Wherof paide	...	...	1	10
Sum for the pece not above	...	...	15	8
Wherof paide by the head Collector,				
Peter Janverin	...	...	12	2
So is ther good			5 <sup>s</sup> .	6 <sup>d</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> By a statute of Henry VIII collectors were appointed whose duty it was to beg for weekly contributions from householders for the support of the poor; all were expected to give, but the amount was not specified. Sometimes the collectors stood at the church doors as the congregation left the building, and the money thus collected was distributed to the deserving cases in that parish, the corporation directing the allotting of the funds.

<sup>2</sup> *Book of Casswelltyes*—casualty of wards, a technical term meaning the incidental liabilities of land tenure, especially duties due to the superiors in ward holdings (*Oxford Dictionary*).

## 1590.

## 1.—Prizes taken at sea.

The examycon of Henry Rasmont of Fowey, in the Countie Cornwall, of the Age xxij or ther abouts taken the 13th of July, 1590.

Fyrste the sayde examinat sayeth that he was shipped a shippe of this town cauled carvell by name of the hare, of the burden of xxx tonns or ther abouts. And the owners ther of are Denys Rowse of the towne of Suthh. m<sup>c</sup>chaunt, and Thomas Exton of the same towne, gent., Captayen name he knoweth not. And being examyned how many prizes they toke sayeth that they toke certayen prizes agaynst St. Malos, wherof one w<sup>th</sup> x or xj packs of lynnyn wherof it fell to vij elles to a shingle share, And sayeth ther was of Sodyers and mariners abought xxx men. And the ow<sup>rs</sup> had ther shares of the shipps and victualls accordingly. And also toke one other prise w<sup>ch</sup> had a quantitie of butter, but how myche he knoweth not. After that they toke this ij men w<sup>che</sup> they brought in to the port of the Towne of Southampton laden w<sup>th</sup> salt. To the Apparell and furnytüre of shipps he cane saye nothing, being demanded what Commission he serves at any tyme, sayeth that he hurde that they had a Commission<sup>1</sup> ought of the Towne.

## 2.—A servant out of a situation.

The examynacon of Prunell Cowley, late of the Ile of Wight, of the Age of xix yers or ther abowght, taken the xv<sup>th</sup> of July, 1590.

The sayde examinat sayeth that she came from brading in the Ile of wight abowght fortnyght before trenytytide last in the bote of John lee hussuny. And being examyned what the cause of her coming over was, sayeth that she came over to dwell w<sup>th</sup> one that dwelly<sup>th</sup> at the three mariners whos name she knoweth not, nevertheless she sayeth she laye two nyght at the saide howse of the maryners. And being in the sayd house one french nicholas comyng to the sayde house sawe this examynate and understanding she was out of Service, did ask if she wold go to service and she sayd yes. And then after she wente along w<sup>th</sup> the sayde Nicholas to his house, wher the sayd Nicholas his wiff did bargayne w<sup>th</sup> her

---

<sup>1</sup> *Commission*, a warrant granted to an officer to take a ship out for active service.

for one yere for two dayes after trinitye sundaye, and too have for her wages xx s. and payre of hosen and a payre of shoes. And being demanded why she did dept her m<sup>r</sup> his servys sayeth yt was for that he wanted her and she denyed him, and ther uppon this examynat tolde her dame. And so her M<sup>r</sup> turnid her out of his service, so uppon saterdaye laste she came from her sayd M<sup>r</sup>. And being asked howe she hathe passed her tyme sithens sayeth that she hath byn at worke sithens w<sup>th</sup> Mr. James betts at hackynge of peasen wher she had iij d. the day her meat and drynk. And being examynd wher she hath byn lodged sithens she dep<sup>ted</sup> from her M<sup>r</sup> sayeth that she laye iij nyghts at mr. nomes house by the Wyndmyll, and before laye at hill at a house the persons name she knyoth not. And being examyned wher she laye this last night past sayeth she laye Jn the streat as the searchers can wittnes a bought the dore of the whit horse, and sayeth that one night sithens she went from her M<sup>rs</sup> she lay at Cux house.

### 3.—Concerning a ship the “Diana of London.”

The voluntarye sayenge of John Dallamore of Hamble in the Countie of Sutht. taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of Julye, 1590, before John Knight Maior and other her Ma<sup>ties</sup>. Justices of the peace w<sup>th</sup>in the same towne.

He sayeth that about Middlent last past there came unto hamble to this exam<sup>t</sup> a younge man whoe as he sayed came from Mr. John helliday of London and was his servaunt. And uppon his said cominge unto him this examt. did desier this examt. to look unto and have care unto a shipp there lyenge called the Dyana of london, alleging it was his masters shipp and also sayd that what charges soever this exam<sup>t</sup> showld be at or laye out for the saefe keepinge of her, he or his said M<sup>r</sup> John hellidaye showld satisfie this exam<sup>t</sup> thereof to his Contentmt, whose worde and promise this exam<sup>t</sup> did accept of and hath looked unto him ever sithence. And alsoe tould this exam<sup>t</sup> that they would very shortlye send downe thither Carpenters and others to build and new Rigg the said shipp. And farther sayeth that the said Mr. hellidayes servaunt demaunding this exam<sup>t</sup> what he was prmised to have by the weeks for keeping of her, he this exam<sup>t</sup> answered him that the seriaunt of Hampton had prmised him ijs. the week, wherunto the said younge fellow answered and sayd that whatsoever it came or showld come unto, he the said younge man or his m<sup>r</sup> aforesaid would see him satisfied and paid.

#### 4.—The cargo of the "Speedwell,"<sup>1</sup> of Hampton.

The deposicions of David Targett of the Towne and Countie of Southampton, marrin<sup>r</sup>, aged xxiiij years or therabouts, and John perryman of the same Town, saylor, aged xxx years or thereabouts, pilot and botswayne in the shipp lately called the Speedwell of Hampton, berthen xl tons or thereabouts, m<sup>i</sup> therof was John Kenny taken the xix<sup>th</sup> of July before John Knight Maior.

They these dep<sup>ts</sup> by their fine oathes affirme and depose that about the vij<sup>th</sup> daye of february last past they these dep<sup>ts</sup> beinge at Midlburghe in Hollande arriving there in the shipp aforesaid, she beinge freighted before that from the Towne of Suthampton by one Richard Cornelis of the same Towne m<sup>r</sup>chaunt, did take in and was ther laden aborde the same shipp by one John Cornelles m<sup>r</sup>chaunt, to be transported unto the towne of Suthampton, these p<sup>r</sup>cells of goods, Wares and m<sup>r</sup>chandize herof p<sup>r</sup>ticullers ensuinge, viz., xvj hoghesheds and one pipe of Spanishe wyne, nyne tunnes of secke containing 18 butts, 10 punchins<sup>2</sup> of (word obliterated), iv roles of cabul yearne, xiii and a half pytche, xxiii barrells tarre, ciij quylles<sup>3</sup> of cabulls and carding and xxiii chestes, and a grete Danish cheste full of merchandize.

#### 5.—Enquiries about a cable.

The saying of Will<sup>m</sup>. Richards of the Towne of Southampton, saylor, the 29<sup>th</sup> July, 1590, before mr. Knyght.

The sayd Will<sup>m</sup>. sayeth that uppon tuesdaye last he being at the bedils gate<sup>4</sup> w<sup>th</sup> others toke out of a seller of John p<sup>r</sup>kers one cabull (cable) w<sup>ch</sup> did belong to one of the frenche shipps w<sup>ch</sup> was brought in a Carvell w<sup>ch</sup> is supposed to be between M<sup>r</sup>. Ecten and Denys Rowse. And sayeth that yt was a newe caball and was never in the water. And sayeth that the cabull was carried by the company of the purdens (Prudence) unto the Capten Duffilds shippe cauled the purdens forsayd and sayeth that he is ther as yet.

Richard Grene, of Southampton, sailer, gives similar evidence, saying he and other sailers carried the cable, which was quite new, to Captain Duffild's ship.

<sup>1</sup> This was probably the same "Speedwell" in which some of the Pilgrim Fathers set sail for America 30 years later.

<sup>2</sup> *Puncheon*, a liquid measure of 84 gallons.

<sup>3</sup> *Quyll*, originally a piece of reed or other hollow stem on which yarn was wound; here, a cylindrical piece of wood around which the cables were rolled (*Oxford Dictionary*).

<sup>4</sup> *Bedils* or *Biddle's Gate* was one of the chief inlets to the town; it was situated at the bottom of Sinner Street and close to the Castle wall.

### 6.—Letter of recommendation from the Court at Greenwich.

Whereas the bearers hereof John Battane, gent, of good qualitie, w<sup>th</sup> his associats Michael Vornet and Mathias Petrus al of Hungarie havinge in defence of the Gospels bin taken prisoners by the Turks, and for their redemption are to paie great ransomes, for the answering whereof they have accordingly putt their friends in pledge for the same, whom they are not able anye wayes to redeem w<sup>th</sup>out the charitable helpe and assistance of other Christian princes and professors of the truth, for w<sup>ch</sup> cause they are purposelie come into this Realme as may appeare unto y<sup>o</sup> more at large by auctanticall certificate w<sup>ch</sup> they carrye w<sup>th</sup> them. Forasmuch as they are at this p<sup>nt</sup> determined to returne beyond the Seas. These shalbe to require yo<sup>n</sup> not to impeache, let or interrupt them as they shall passe by yo<sup>n</sup> to gather their ransome so as they behave them selves as becometh. And in their saide iorney it shalbe lawfull for them to aske the charitable alms and benevolence of her ma<sup>ty</sup> subiects towarde their reliefe, recoverie of there estate and redemption of there pledges abovesaide. Whom you shall doe verie charitably to yelde them your aid and furtherance as muche as in you lieth. And so requiring yo<sup>n</sup> not to fayle hereof we comitt yo<sup>n</sup> to God. From the court at Greenw<sup>che</sup> this 16<sup>th</sup> of June, 1590.

To all maio<sup>rs</sup>, sheriffs, Justice of peace, Bayliffs, cunstable, churchwardens, customers, controllers, hed-boroughes, searchers and al other her Ma<sup>ty</sup> officers and lovinge subiects whatsoever, and to everie of them in All our dominion.

C<sup>hr</sup>. Hatton Canc., W. Burghley, T. Buckehurst, H. Cobham, James Croft, Ashley, C. Howard, F. fortescue.

### 7.—Woman charged with stealing a purse.

The examinacon of Jehanne Rawsone wife of Tho. Rawson taken the vj<sup>th</sup> of August, 1590, before John Knyght Maior.

The sayde examinat sayeth that she beinge charged by Robt. booth of Newcastle, who laye in the house of Willm. Richard the thyrd daye of July laste and that night had in his purse xxxiij s. vj d., w<sup>ch</sup> that night was taken out of the pockett of his hose. And she beinge examyned of the having of yt, sayeth that the sayd Monday nyght she was in bed w<sup>th</sup> her mother and went to bed about ix of the clocke the same night and rose not untill yt past vij of the clock ye tuesdaye morning and left the sayde Richard



upp in his chamber. And being examyned furdre what mony she had in her purce uppon Tuesday following at what tyme she went into theste streat to dry a boks<sup>1</sup> at Parmans, sayeth she had in her purce iij s. iiij d. w<sup>ch</sup> she had of her mother to paye for beare at Sampsons, also she had besyd xij s. in her purce. And more she sayeth she had not. And saythe furdre that in the chamber where the sayd Richard lyethe ther laye twoo saylers and the sayd Willm. Richard.

Elizabeth Syvier, wife of Arthure Syvier, of Southampton, sailor, "sayeth that on Tuesdaye last this exam<sup>te</sup> was awashinge of a buck of Clothes at one cisterne in the streate, and she sent for one Joane Booker to come And helpe her washe the same bucks, whoe came to her this exam<sup>t</sup> and in her company a dame Johan Rawson the wife of Thomas Rawson, saylor, whoe at her cominge in seemed to be verye pleasaunt, and in thende shakinge her owne pockett sayd these words or the like in effect 'in goode fayth I am within now and am able to give yo<sup>n</sup> a pott of beere or two, for I have mony enoughe.' And so this exam<sup>t</sup> took the said Jehan Rawsons pockett in her hand And felt a good some of monye as it seemed to her, and theruppon the said exam<sup>t</sup> allegeing that it was no monye but counters, the saide Jehan Rawson theruppon puttinge her hand into her pockett tooke forth in white monie to the value of vij shillings and left a good deale more in her pockett. And then syd that she must goe and paye to Vermett the brewer iij<sup>s</sup> for Capt. Prowse, and after that gave this exam<sup>t</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. to send for a whit lofe and 2<sup>d</sup>. worth of cheese, w<sup>ch</sup> this exam<sup>t</sup> did and ther they drank it together, but whose mony it was this exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not."

JOHAN TAYLOR *alias* BOOKER, being examined, confirms all that Elizabeth Syvier has said respecting Jehane Rawson, as she was present at the time.

ALICE BAKER, widow, being examined, gives similar evidence.

Elizabeth Syvier, Jehan Taylor and Alice Baker are bound over in £5 to appear and give evidence.

Robert Booth, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, bound in £10 to appear and give evidence against Johane Rawson at the next sessions and general sessions.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Buck*, a quantity of clothes put through the process of bleaching or steeping in an alkaline. It was in a "buck" basket that the Merry Wives of Windsor had Falstaff conveyed to the meadows of Datchet.

**8.—Delivery of Iron.**

The xxv<sup>th</sup> of August, 1590, was received by Mr. Captayen Kerghman two deliverings of Iron, w<sup>ch</sup> was lefte heare w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Andrew Studley at the tyme of Spanyards being uppe the coste, now delyvryd by Mr. Studley in the prsens of Mr. Cartere and Mr. beson, and Knaplock the cryer.

**9.—Salvage.**

<sup>1</sup>John Cole of Gurnard, marrin<sup>er</sup>, sayeth that yesterday the xxviii<sup>th</sup> daie of this Instant moneth he beinge in his boate passinge betwene Gurnard and Leape, Took upp swyminge on the water and in leape haven right w<sup>th</sup> leape crosse it beinge w<sup>th</sup>in the Jurisdiction of the Admiraltie belonginge to the Towne of Suthampton One great Mast of lxxx foot longe or thereabout. The w<sup>ch</sup> he brought unto leape shore the same night, and this p<sup>r</sup>sent daye Caused it to brought unto the Towne of Suthampton to the use of the Admirall there and delivered hit unto M<sup>r</sup>. Mayo<sup>r</sup> and receaved for the savinge therof for his p<sup>r</sup>te iij<sup>ls</sup>. vj s. viij<sup>d</sup>, it was delivered in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of Nicholas moone of leape, marrin<sup>r</sup>.

**10.—An apprentice freed from service.**

The vij<sup>th</sup> of September, 1590.

The daye aforesayd Thomas Hugons sonne of Willm. Hugons, of the p<sup>r</sup>eche (parish) of Alsayents, p<sup>r</sup>ntice w<sup>th</sup> James Saunders, black smyth and naylor, came before me John Knyght, Maior, John Bullaker and Andrew Studley, Aldermen for the sayd Towne. And the sayd daye in the prsens foresayd uppon complaynte before us the same the sayd Thomas and James, and uppon hearing of both the p<sup>r</sup>tes, the sayd James was contentyd to release the sayd Thomas his prntis from his s<sup>r</sup>vic and prntice, and that it shulde be lawfull to the sayd Thomas hygons to s<sup>r</sup>ve ellswere so yt be not at the occupacon of a blacke smyth.

---

<sup>1</sup> This entry is explained by an order issued by command of the Privy Council to all the ports ordering those who had picked up masts to restore them without delay, as they were the Queen's property. Duke Charles, brother of the King of Sweden, had sent two ships as a gift to Elizabeth, one of which, the "Elaphant," had been wrecked on the western coasts, and her cargo, consisting of masts, had been washed ashore. It was known that some had already been discovered at Portland, Wareham, Christchurch, Corfe and Cowes, and it was reported that Mr. Lambert, of Southampton, had in his possession four valuable ones of not less than 80 feet long; he was, therefore, required to re-deliver them to her Majesty's agents (*Acts of the Privy Council, 1590*).

**11.—Orders to depart from the town of Southampton.**

1. June 22nd, 1590. A stranger dwelling in Aglentyme's house to depart by St. Bartholomew's Day.

2. June 30th. John Riche, of the Isle of Wight, to depart in three weeks.

3. June 30th. William Coke, of Mount Holwood in the County of Somerset, to depart in three weeks, with his wife and child.

4. June 2nd. John Harbrooke from Brighthemson (Brighton), with wife and two children, being sent for, says he dwells in a tenement of Mr. Lambert in East Street, which he has taken for a year ; he is ordered to depart next Christmas when his year ends.

5. June 2nd. Order is given to one Pynk, dwelling in Webb's house, who has a lease himself, and his wife and a child, to depart shortly after his wife is confined.

6. July 2nd. Arthur Williams, who came from Bristol a week ago, and is lodged with Robert Dymoke, is ordered to depart in 10 days.

7. June 26th. Henry Bufford, a stranger, is ordered to depart with his wife and child within one month ; he is dwelling within the New Corner and has his shop there within Moor's widow's house.

8. July 22nd. John Dowdlill, dwelling in Nicholas Lane, is ordered to depart within one week after St. Bartholomew's Day.

9. July 22nd. Rowland Leck, with wife and two children, who has been warned divers times to depart this town, is again ordered to do so.

10. July 22nd. John Browne, who has married one Elizabeth a widow, and has two children, is ordered to depart this town within a fortnight.

11. July 22nd. Ellenor Green, wife of Richard Green, an under-tenant, who has a daughter aged 18 years, is ordered to depart within three weeks.

12. July 22nd. John Mabyen, who has a wife and child, and has dwelt here one year, is ordered to depart before St. Bartholomew's Day.

**12.—A house on West Quay.**

The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of July, 1590.

Richard Waterton was cauled before me and others in the Auditt house abowght the reparacons of the house on the west ke as before he hath byn ofen cauled, and then did p<sup>r</sup>mise that if he did not sufficiently repayr the same, then he was contented the towne shulde enter uppe the same and take it into their own hands.

**13.—Concerning a cable and an anchor.**

The saing Voluntary of Hewe Evens of Aberdove in Carmar-denshere the 4 of Sept<sup>r</sup>., 1590.

The sayd Hewhe for truth declaryth that he was by W<sup>m</sup>. Cross of Suthamp<sup>ton</sup> m<sup>r</sup>. of the Shipp a pynnes (pinnacle) in the Admyralte cauled the destroyer willed to come aboard the said pynnes to serve as a sodyer for the voyage for his share. And uppon Munday the last of August being then shipped, the sayd pynnes then lying before the watgate of the sayde towne. After he this examinat was aborde that very daye in the mornyng the sayd Willm. Crosse and the rest of his company then being aborde, founde a cable and an Ancor and one pece of a cable beinge tyed at thende of the other cable beinge as he sayed a new cable, w<sup>th</sup> cable myght as he supposeth serve a shippe w<sup>th</sup> his Ancor. And after the sayd Cross and his company had hoysed uppe the sayde Cable and Ancor, the company of the sayde Cross by his order did quylle (roll) the sayd Cable and layde hem uppon the hache (hatch) under one of the cables belonging to the sayd pynnes And layd the Ancor uppon the forecastle of the same pynnes. And that daye hoysted saylle. And after the sayd examynat did as a sodyer goe in the sayd pynnes to the cowes where he this examynat was sett on shore for that the Captayen refused his service saing he had sodyers sufficient. And so this examynat came to this towne that night past being the iiij<sup>rd</sup> of the sayd moneth of Sept<sup>r</sup>. where he opined (gave evidence as to) the fynding of the sayd Cable and Ancor.

**14.—Order from the Court at Windsor to arrest an escaped prisoner.**

Whereas Sir Walter Leveson being p<sup>r</sup>soner in the Counter (debtors' prison) in Weststreat uppon execution for grat somes of mony at the sute of sundry prsons hath of late broken prison. These officilli (officially) to will and comaund you in her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s. name to geve strayght charge and comaundment by vertue herof

to all the ports from the Towne of Rue (Rye) alongst the cost of Sussex unto the porte of Pulle and to all the officers of the sayd portes that if the same Sir Walter shall happen to aryve there, he may be stayed and app'hendid and brought w<sup>th</sup> safe conducte befor us, wherin ye shall charge and command them in her M<sup>ts</sup>. name not to faylle as they and every of them will answer to the contrary at ther Uttermost prell (peril) from the Court at Windsor the 7 of September, 1590.

Ye shall geve like charge to the officers of all other ports and docks on the Sea coste whersoever.

HATTON CANC.

W. BUCKHURST.

To Thomas Coulstick one of the Messingers of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> chamber and to all the officers and p<sup>r</sup>sons where so ever.

### 15.—A search for three lost sheep.

Theaminacon of William Cade of the Towne of Suthampton sriaunt (serjeant) taken the xix<sup>th</sup> daie of September in the xxxij<sup>nd</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ties</sup>. Raigne before John Knight, Maior, and John Jackson, Justice of the peace.

He sayeth that uppon Sondy last the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this Instant there Came unto this exam. one John Larkin of Marchwood, about vj of the Clocke in the moringe and requested this exam<sup>t</sup>. to goe aboorde a shipp of poole called the boneventure, then lyenge at Anchor in the Roade of the said Towne of Suthampton, belonginge unto one Capper of poole, to make sarche for Three sheepe w<sup>ch</sup> the night before were stolen out of his father's folde at Marchewoode and farther tailde (told) this examt. that his the said Larkins father so named Wild Larkin did see the same morninge a boat Row towards the same Cappers shipp, wheruppon this exam<sup>t</sup>. went unto M<sup>r</sup>. Mayor to Certifie him therof whoe willed him this Exam<sup>t</sup>. to goe aborde the said shipp and bringe w<sup>th</sup> him all suche men as were aboorde. And theruppon this exam<sup>t</sup>. went aboard her and brought viij prsons of the Companie of the same shipp who laye aboard all that night as they alleged unto M<sup>r</sup>. maio<sup>r</sup>. And this exam<sup>t</sup>. havinge so brought them to Mr. maior, he was then willed by him to leave the same men before him, And he this exam<sup>t</sup>. to goe aboard the shipp againe and make searche in the shipp for the saide sheepe. The w<sup>ch</sup> this exam<sup>t</sup>. did and had aboard w<sup>th</sup> him John Larkin aforesaide and John boyes whoe were comptrollers for the same shipp. And beinge aboard they went all three into the lower Roomes of the shipp and made searche throughe All the

shipp. And sayeth that as his first Cominge aboorde he saw nere the Scupper holes a Cable or a hawser quilde (rolled) and w<sup>th</sup>in the Compasse thereof he p<sup>r</sup>ceaved the value of a pint of bludd at the least as he imagineth and so muche more on the other side, and alsoe as he came into the shipp on the out side thereof at the Scupper hole he saw some bludd. He farther sayeth That in searchinge of the shippe in the lower Rooms on the one side the shippe behinde the mayne mast in Removing of a Chest he saw in two severall places sheepes Dunge and a little locke of new woll w<sup>ch</sup> they lett aloane, And made farther searche but Could finde nothinge. And so they then Came away from the shipp and certefide M<sup>r</sup>. mai<sup>or</sup> of the premises. And farther alsoe sayeth that when he went first aboorde the shipp he Comaunded (in Mr. mayor's name) the m<sup>rs</sup> mate of the shipp to bringe away all his Company of the shipp w<sup>th</sup> him, and the said m<sup>rs</sup>. mate Called them all awaye and brought viij of his companye, and this exam<sup>t</sup>. had thought all had been come awaye saving one only to keep the shipp. But he sayeth that when he went aboard againe he founde three in the shipp.

JOHN LARKIN and JOHN BOYES of Marchwood, being examined, corroborate the sergeant's statement, adding that they also saw "small lynes that seemed to be knittles<sup>1</sup> that they did knitt the sheep when they toke them out of the folde."

**16.—A yeoman and a school-boy of London desirous of going to sea.**

The Examinacon of Xper (Christopher) Matheu of the Cittie of london, yeoman, taken the xxij<sup>nd</sup> daie of September, 1590, in the xxxij<sup>nd</sup> yere of her Mats. Raigne, befor John Knight Maio<sup>r</sup> and the Justis of the peace.

Beinge examined when he came last out of london sayeth that he came thither on wensday morninge last in the Compane of a younge man named Thomas within son of Mr. Withins m<sup>r</sup>chaunt dwellinge in S<sup>t</sup>. Michells lane, london, and they Came from london by water unto Laingston, and there they hired each of them a horse and Came to hampton bothe in companie on friday last and lye that night both together at the George above the (Bar) gate, and the saturdaye they went by water unto the Cowes under the Isle of Wight and there laye that night at one hayles a Victuellling

---

<sup>1</sup> *Knittles*, a diminutive of "knt," a string or cord for tying or fastening; nautical—a small line made of yarn.

howse. And the Sondaie About xij of the Clocke the same daye they both Came together from the Cowes backe againe by water unto Suthampton and Came hither by iij of the Clocke in thafternone. And went presentlye out of the same Towne towards london and laye at Twyforde both together all that night at an Alehowse there. And there the monday morninge this exam<sup>t</sup> and the said Withen departed one anothers Companie, and the said Withen went forwards towards london and this exam<sup>t</sup> returned back by him selfe to Suthampton. And the said Thomas Withens promised this exam<sup>t</sup> that he would returne unto Suthampton againe w<sup>th</sup>in viij daies followinge and so they departed. And there onely intents waire to goe to Sea together in some shippinge w<sup>ch</sup> onely was the occasion of there Cominge from London together. Beinge farther demanded what Communication they two had together by the way of there travell and what the occasion was of the said Withens Cominge from his father sayeth that the said Withens toulde this exam<sup>t</sup> that his father meant to putt him to Schoole in London, and for that he was unwillinge to goe anie longer to schoole, he was intended to goe to Sea and so from london. Beinge farther demanded whether that he kneweth or weare acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the Robbinge of one Mr. Edward quorrells dwelling in Finch Lane, london, haberdasher, sayeth that he never was acquainted therw<sup>th</sup> nether knoweth of anie such matter.

#### 17.—Licenses granted.

1. License granted January 20th, 1590, for a collection for the poor Alms-house of St. Julyan's, near Chichester.
2. License granted April 17th, 1590, for the Hospital of Hammersmith in Middlesex, of which George Hutton is porter.
3. Patent bought June 13th, Trinity Sunday, confirming the sale of starch, to be sold by none but by such as had license from Richard Young of London, Esquire, dwelling in Court Street.
4. License dated March 13th, 1590, for the Hospital of Mile End in Middlesex, for one whole year, and Stephen Smith, porter of the same Hospital, has order for the collection of well disposed people to collect in the counties of Surrey, Southampton, the City of Winchester, the Town of Southampton, the Isle of Wight, and other towns corporate within any of the said counties.
5. License dated July 29th, 1590, for the Hospital of Hackney in Middlesex, William Fincke, porter, for one year, to gather in the counties aforesaid.

6. License granted to Thomas Spence, September 18th, 1590, for a collection made the previous 25th of August.

7. License granted May 3rd to Thomas Jenkins, Robert Sters, John Moody, Robert Palmer, Thomas Godwyn, Francis Winter, Alice Green, Ellen Page, Johane Bundy, by reason of fire on March 17th last at Cosham, to gather in the counties of Southampton, Wilts, Winchester, New Sarum, Southampton, the Isle of Wight; came to this town August 27th, to gather the charitable alms there.

8. License granted October 20th, 1590, to Evan Appowell, to gather for Christchurch for one year, which license was taken away in the Isle of Wight by bad persons as by testimony under Mr. Dingle.

---

## 1592.

### 1.—Attack on the Watch at the Bargate.

Examination of Edward Boyes, born in Kildare in Ireland, late serving in Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> shipp the *Fortunatus*, capt. Francis Parker, Taken the fowerth day of October, 1592, before Alexander Paineton Mar<sup>e</sup> of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton, and John Knight alderman her majesties Justice of Peace w<sup>hin</sup> the same Towne.

He saith his intent is to go to sea in the shipp callid the flyboate of hampton belonginge to Capt. prowse and Mr. heath and he lyeth at the howse of John Nettley. And beinge demanded as concerninge the abuse offered unto the watchman the last night by him and others his consorts, saith that he supped at his hoasts howse aforesaide in the companie of others whome he knoweth not and had supped by viij of the clocke, and after supper came unto his hoast one Edward Jones an irishman and intreated this ex<sup>me</sup> to goe w<sup>th</sup> him to george Extons to drinke, and the exa<sup>me</sup> went after him upp to george Extons and there dranke w<sup>th</sup> Edward Jones and others of the company of the flyboate and others untill the hower of xj or xij of the clocke and after that, he this exam<sup>e</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> the said Edward Jones and one of collonell saleysmen naming himself so came to the bargatt thinking to come in and when they came thither the gate was fast, and then they knocked and were lett in by the watchman and this exa<sup>me</sup> went presently to bedd to his hoasts, and the said Jones and the other went downe the streat but whither this exam<sup>e</sup> doth not know,



nether was he in the company of them when they so abusid the watch, only that Colonell Saleys man drew his rapier and strake at one of the watchmen but uppon what cause this exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not, but this exam<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his arme bore off the blow as muche as he coulede.

## 2.—The Minister of Beaulieu and a sailor.

The examination of John G. Pratt, sayler, dwellinge at S<sup>r</sup>. Catherins nere London, at the Signe of the greene Dragon a Victuelling howse, taken the vj<sup>th</sup> daye of October, 1592, before M<sup>r</sup>. maio<sup>r</sup> and two of her ma<sup>ts</sup> Justices of the peace. Being demanded how long he hath been in this Towne, saieth he hath been here these three weeks and hath layne somtyms at the howse of Nichollas Roche and some other tymys at Ralphe Robbins howse.

And being demanded where he was uppon Satturday last All the daye Sayeth that the same daye being the daye after Michellmas daye he was at bewley (Beaulieu) at the howse of the minister of bewley named Neale and with him the said ministers brother named Neale and they went the same Satturday out of the towne of Suthampton about xi<sup>en</sup> of the clocke in the forenoon and they all tooke boate together at the Watergate of Suthampton the same Saturday towards hieth (Hythe) and so landed at hieth and went all there together on foot to bewley and he supped that night at an Alehowse in Bewlye, being appointed thither by the said minister to that place and he paid for his supper, but what he well remembereth not and there he laye that night in companie of the minister's brother named Neale and they bothe laye together. And he saith that the friday before he laye at Nichollas Roches howse in Southampton in the companie of the said minister of bewlye and they both laye together and arose the same morninge and went as aforesaid w<sup>th</sup> the said minister and his brother being a soldier and him this exa<sup>me</sup> all together about xi<sup>en</sup> of the clocke to bewlye. And he was all the morning satturdaye before they went in Companie of the saide neale the minister and his brother, and he this exam<sup>e</sup> bought a piece of cold meat at his hosts and gave iiij<sup>d</sup>. for it, and they all brake there fast together in there chamber at Roches howse. He also saieth that two of his companions theone named Anthonie, thother named Mathew both lyeinge at bess parretts, and Anthonie came from London w<sup>th</sup> him.

The Sondaye he was at bewlye all the daye and at Service at the Church of bewlye where the minister fell downe as he was marying a man. Also he saieth that uppon one day the last week

mondday as he thinketh he changed a french crowne w<sup>th</sup> a goldsmith man in this towne and had but v<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. for the same french crowne. And the same french crowne he had of a good fellow that came out of the West India and brought hit w<sup>th</sup> him.

He also saieth that the Angell<sup>1</sup> now founde about him he brought w<sup>th</sup> him from london at his first coming downe.

JOHN PRATT  
his marke.

Richard Neale of bewlye in the Countie of Suth<sup>n</sup> gent, examined the vij<sup>th</sup> daie of October, 1592, before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup> and others her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Justice.

Being examined where he was uppon Saturdaye last all the day and his brother the minister of Bewlye, saieth that the same daye he was all the day longe at Bewlye at his brother's howse and was nether himself in Suthampton that daye nor his brother the minister, but uppon Tuesday before michellmas daye beinge the Visitation Daye in Suthampton he this exam<sup>t</sup> and his brother afornamed were in Suthampton and the Thursday after they bothe went awaye from the same Towne by water unto Bewlye and there they have remained ever sithence untill Tuesday last, this exam<sup>te</sup> by himselfe came on unto Suthton unto the howse of one Arthure a Porter where his finger is in cure w<sup>th</sup> the goodwife (*i.e.*, that his finger was in process of being cured by the goodwife). And there he laye that Tuesday night, And the Wendsday followinge he went awaye to bewlye. And there hath remained ev<sup>r</sup>sithence untill now. And being demanded what acquaintaince he or his brother to his knowledge hath with one John Pratt a saylor, and when the said John Pratt was at bewlye or in Suthampton in this examin<sup>ts</sup> companie or the companie of his brother the minister, saieth and answereth thereunto that true it is that uppon the visitation day aforesaide this exam<sup>t</sup> and his said brother being in this Towne and his said brother verie sicke and wanting a bedd in the Towne for that the bedds were all full with soldiers, he the said exam<sup>t</sup> and his said brother havinge made enquiryes w<sup>th</sup>in the Towne at divers places for lodgings and findinge non, he this exam<sup>t</sup> coming to the Dolphin mett the afornamed John pratt and one other w<sup>th</sup> him named Thomas of whom he had not anie acquaintance, but onely meeting them there he asked of them whether they knew one John Neale a saylor. And they answered him they knew him verie well and

<sup>1</sup> *Angel*, an Old English gold coin, worth about 10/-, so called from having as its device the Archangel Michael standing upon the dragon.

thereuppon brought him to one Rogers howse a Victualling howse, being the howse where the saide John Neale laye. And then this exam<sup>t</sup> uppon acquaintance had with the saide Neale did gett a bedd for himselfe and his saide brother the minister to lye there and there his brother and he did lye the same night and his brother was then verie sicke, and the Thursday followinge his said brother went home to Bewlye. He also saieth that the aforementioned John Pratt and Thomas his companion laye also that night as he saieth at Rogers howse, but not in the chamber where this exam<sup>t</sup> and his brother laye. And by this means the acquaintance came between them and no otherwise.

And being demanded whether that the saide John Pratt did uppon Saturdaye was Sevenight the daye after Michellmas daye goe over from Suthton in boate w<sup>th</sup> this exam<sup>t</sup> and his said brother to bewley, denieth this same utterlye But he saieth that true it is that uppon Sonday last about five of the clocke in the afternoone, the said John Pratt and Thomas came both together to Bewly to this exam<sup>ts</sup> brother and that night they laye at an alehowse one Glasspooles in the companie of this exam<sup>t</sup>. And not before to this exam<sup>ts</sup> sight or knowledge and there they laye and staid the monday all daye longe. Also and sithence that tyme he this exam<sup>t</sup> never saw them nor anie one of them.

RICHARD NEALE  
his marke.

October 17th, 1592. William Merrivall, merchant, is bound in recognizance to pay £20 to the Queen and is to appear at the next gaol delivery at Winton or at another place, and there give evidence concerning John Pratt.

### 3.—Thieves' confessions.

Thomas Wattes of London, saileor, examined the Thirde day of December, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne, before Mr. Alexander Paynton maio<sup>r</sup>.

The said Thomas Watte sayeth that he came from plymoth, a traveler towards the Towne of Hamptown for shipping, and cam unto the said Town of Hamptown on Wendnesday last, and he lay that night at John Adams and the nyxt daye fowllloinge he did reinayne in the Towne and laye that night at Roches whous (house) and the nigxt (next) morning being Fridaye I went in the companie of one Davis whow came in my companie from Plyel-moth to Hampton (but where he laye in the tyme I was in Ham<sup>ton</sup>

I do not know) and we went derctly towards Portchester and I parted from the said Davis at Cosham, and I kept my way on to portsmoth landing hime at the hother soide of the passeige afore-saide, and I laye at portsmoth al night and yesterdaye being Satterday I did mett hime the said Davis at gosport and so we went bothe together to faram (Fareham) and there we laye bothe together att a alehuse, but I do not know the gudmanes name thereof and so we came from there this daye, this daye being Sonndaye about eleven or twelve of the klok the fornone, and so came to Hamble Ferrey together wher we did drincke and from thence came drectli to echen (Itchen) Ferrye whence we passed over botthe togetther to this towne, whethir we came about vj of the clocke and never came wytthin the walles of the towne nether went into anye house, boue toke ouer waye drectlie downe the windmill layne towards hille, where we mett a man being on horsback whom I made to alight from his horse (not striking him at all) and then whe bothe together toke from hime his porse and monie therein which was in his bossome bout how mouche I do not knowe, and having this done we both did departt having searved (served) our selves and the said Davis having the purse and the mooney, and left the man where we tooke him.

THOMAS WATTES.

The Examination of Dervois Davis of London, in the Banckside, mariner, token the daie and yere aforesaide.

Being demanded from whence he came to that Towne saieth that about Wenesday last (as far as he remembereth) he came from plewmoth (Plymouth) in the companie of Thomas Watts towards Suthampton, and they both came to this Towne uppone Thursday last as he remembereth, And he laye that night at the Signe of the Crowne by him selfe And the friday all the daye untill the afternoone he was in this Towne and then went from hence to Hamble by him selfe aloane where he laye at the constables howse, the Satterday morninge he went from thence to fareham aloane by him selfe and there he laye at a Victuallinge howse where he mett w<sup>th</sup> the aforsaed Tho. Wattes and they laye there bothe together. And this moringe being sunday about viij of the clocke they came from thence towards Suthampton and so came to Itchen Verrye and came to Hampton about vj of the clocke in the eveninge, and so came into the Towne behinde the walles and came not w<sup>thin</sup> the walls, but went bothe together directlye Downe the lane towards the sea side and there they mett

w<sup>th</sup> one whoe named him selfe Reynolds beinge on horse backe And they bothe tooke his pursse from him w<sup>th</sup> monie therin but how much he doth not know. And so they fledd bothe together leaving the fellow w<sup>th</sup> his horsse in the highe waye.

John Reynolds is bound by recognizance of £10 to appear at the next gaol delivery to give evidence concerning Thomas Watts and Devoris Davis.

#### 4.—A piece of grey frieze.

The Examination of William Moorton, borne in fission (Fisher-ton), fast by the Countie of Sarum, whoe did serve his father named W<sup>m</sup>. Moorton a husbandman, alsoe dwellinge in Fission afore-saide, taken the iij<sup>th</sup> of December aforesaide before Mr. maio<sup>r</sup> and Mr. Richard Goddard her ma<sup>s</sup> Justice, etc.

Being demanded where he served last and from whence he came now to this Towne, saieth that he never served anie man more than his father nor nev<sup>r</sup> was abroad out of his fathers howse to serve. And that he came from his fathers howse to this Towne intending to have gone to Sea in the companie of one John Greene who was sometyme Tapster at the Three Swans in Sarum, the w<sup>ch</sup> John Greene is now gone to Sea in my lord of Hertfords shipp. And he saieth that his father knew of his coming awaye and intent aforesaide and gave him xij<sup>s</sup>. in his pursse and he himselfe had of his owne ij<sup>s</sup>. besides. And he came to this Towne the Thursday night last and laye above the barr at the Three Roses. And the next day being friday he sought for John greene in the Towne but coude not finde him. And so he past that daye in the Towne untill he was taken in the Afternoone. And being demanded where he had the pieces of graye frize that was founde about him, saieth that his father gave it to him at Sarum, beinge halfe an ell thereof to make him a paire of hose, and it was cutt in Sarum before he came from thence, and he thought to have made them upp in this Towne, but it was taken from him by the officer, he denieth that he took the same from Anie stall or shopp in this Towne. And being examined where he bought a new lether pursse and a paire of lether gloves w<sup>ch</sup> he had found about him, saieth that he bought them bothe in Sarum of a glovier in the markett place uppon a markett daye and paid v<sup>s</sup>. for them. And moreov<sup>r</sup> he denieth that ever he had anie flax or offered anie to sell to anie man in this Towne or ellswere.

WILLIAM MOORTON.

Richard Singleton, draper, and Ambrose Moore are bound by recognisance of £5 each to give evidence concerning William Moorton.

**5.—Davis and Watts charged again** (*see par. 3*).

The Examination of Deevoris Davis aforesaide prisoner examined the vj<sup>th</sup> daie of December, 1592, aforesaid.

Beinge examined where he was uppon Thursday last in the eveninge about vj and vii of the clocke, saieth that he was at the howse of Ralphe Robburt all that tyme where he supped that night, and there he supped in the companie of Thomas Watts p<sup>r</sup>soner aforesaid, and two men there were that laye there whose names he doth not knowe, they spent bothe iiij<sup>d</sup> a peece for the suppers, and after supper they went bothe to bedd and nev<sup>i</sup> went out of the house that night, but to bedd bothe of them in that howse in two small bedds. And being demanded whither he was not that night towards the Itchen ferrye hill saieth that he was nev<sup>i</sup> abroad nor out of the howse all that night as aforesaide, nether did he take anie monie from anie man soever that night, nether from Mr. Nichollas Reynolds who chargeth him thereof.

The Examination of Thomas Watts, prisoner aforesaid, examined the vj<sup>th</sup> daie of December aforesaide.

Beinge examined where he was uppon Thursdaie last about the eveninge, saieth that he was at Bess parratts aforesaid an hower and uppwards, and there supped that night in companie of the aforesaid Deevoris Davis and two other saylors, and he went not out of the howse untill the next morninge, but after supper plaied at cards w<sup>th</sup> his hostis and then went to bedd there, nether did he take anie monie from Nichollas Reynolds whoe chargeth him thereof.

THOMAS WATTES.

The Examination of Nichollas Reynolds, of Hill in the Countie of South<sup>m</sup>, Millstonemaker, taken the vj<sup>th</sup> daie of December aforesaid before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup> aforesaid.

He saieth that uppon Thursday night last between the howers of vj and vii of the clock in the eveninge, he this exam<sup>t</sup> goinge towards Hill about the wateringe ponde, there mett him two men who tooke from him his purse and in the same xxv<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup> and

fled from him, the one drawinge A sworde at him and strooke him and the other taking his pursse from him. And he certainly knoweth that the prissners aforesaid Deeveris Davis and Thomas Watts are the men that so robbed him, and he verie well knoweth them for that by the moone shine he knew them.

The said Nicholas Reynolds enters into recognisance of £10, and is to appear and prosecute the aforesaid Thomas Watts and Deeveris Davis.

#### 6.—The sorrows of a butcher.

The Examination of Richard Hoskins of Southampton, glover, taken the x<sup>th</sup> of december, 1592, before the Maior.

He sayeth that upon Thursdaye last being the vij<sup>th</sup> of this moneth he the said examynat bought iij shepe skynns of one of Milbrook, but what his name was he knoweth not, he paid for the said thre skyns to the said ptye (party) of Milbrok iiij s., the said examinat sayeth that he told him that the said skynns were a butchers of Milbrooke w<sup>ch</sup> was his master, but what the butcher's name was he the said ex<sup>te</sup> doth not know nor did he enquiry his name of the ptye (party) that sold the said skynns, he sayeth that the party that sold him this said iij skynns sayed that his m<sup>ter</sup> wold bargayne w<sup>th</sup> him for a doz more if he wold, but this ex. answeryd that he wold buye none untill he did see them, and after this bargayne and communication had together, he the said ex. had the party aforesaid into his howse and made him drynke and so de<sup>pt</sup><sup>ed</sup> and sinse he saw him not.

The saide Ex. farther saieth that the buttcher aforesaid of Millbrook came yesterdaie to this ex. howse and asked of him whether he did buye iij sheepe skins of a fellow of Millbrook and he answered that he had so done, wherunto the said buttcher replied saying a vengeance of him. And farther asked of him whether there were not anie bodie w<sup>th</sup> him this examine to cause the same skins to be staid and this ex. answered him noe, wheruppon he demanded of this ex. to what use he had put them and he this ex. answered he had lymed them and ment to washe them. Asking the saide buttcher theruppon whether he wold sell them or noe, but he answered noe he would not sell them and he sighed and went awaye, whereupon this exam<sup>t</sup> supposeth him to be the man that had lost the sheep.

### 7.—Robbery at Mr. Lambert's.

The Examination of Joane Sivecott, servant unto Thomas Church, baylie unto Mr. Lambert, taken the xviii<sup>th</sup> daie of December, 1592, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>tes</sup> raigne before Alexander Payneton, Maier.

Being examined as concerning a smocke, an Apron of hollonde, a purse w<sup>th</sup> iiij or v<sup>lbs.</sup> therein and divers other things which are missinge out of Mr. Lanberts howse and Mr. Coltropps and supposed by her this ex. to be stolen, saieth that true it is she did finde An olde piece of hollande w<sup>ch</sup> as she thinketh was an Apron all gnawed with the ratts and that she tooke upp and caried it to one to worke for her and made her a partlet (ruff) to wear, and for the smockes or the purse or monie therein she sayeth that she nether tooke nor knoweth by what manner it is gone and this she is readdie to verify uppon her oath and more she cannt saye and as touching anie powltrye (poultry) she knoweth not of anie stolen or otherwise.

JOHAN SEVECOTT.

The Ex. of John Baker, shoemaker, taken the xx<sup>th</sup> d. of Dec. afresaid before Mr. Maior.

Being demanded what acquaintance he hath with one Johan Sivecot, servant unto Thomas Churcher, Mr. Lambert's baylie, and when he was last in her companie, saieth that he hath but smale acquaintance with her having been at divers tymes in her companie, but he never was in Mr. Lamberts howse w<sup>th</sup> her. But he saieth that uppon Sondaie was Sevenight last at night he came downe to theaste streat to one father hawkes howse where whilst he staid the said Joane Sivecott came thither, and there they drank together a Pott of beere. And he saieth that she brought not aniethinge w<sup>th</sup> her unto him at that time, but once about a month past she sent him by the said father hawkes a little silver key for a token, but he would not then receave the same but sent it backe again to her by the said Father Hawkes, but the said Hawkes not having delivered the same unto her, his wife took it to this exam. againe and he now hath the same. And he also saieth that he never receaved anie other thing of her or sent unto him from her ether monie or monieworthe nor anie thinge whatsoever, savinge only the said key.



1593.

**1.—Bound over to keep the peace.**

The first recognizance or examination taken sithence the last Sessions in Christmas held and kept.

Stephen Exten and Condict Whithorne are bound in recognizance of £10 each, and John Snow, Junior, £20.

Condition that if the sayd John Snow be of good behaviour and do keepe the Queenes ma<sup>ties</sup> peace against all her ma<sup>ts</sup> Loving subiects, and especially against Richard Bisben of the Town of Suthampton, Alderman, and do make his speciall appearance at the next Sessions of the peace to be holden w<sup>hin</sup> this Towne and Countie of S. then and there to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him that then, etc., or else, etc.

John Snow.

Stephen Exten.

Condict Whithorne.

**2.—Concerning the town of Mornac.**

The deposition of Elye Drowet m<sup>ter</sup> (master) of the Catholique of Bordeaux, of the age of 37 yeres or therabouts, taken the xxiiij<sup>rd</sup> day of January in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>tes</sup> raigne before Allex. Payneton, mayor of the towne of Southampton, and her ma<sup>ts</sup> justices, etc.

The sayd dep<sup>t</sup> upon his sayd oth for truth affirmeth that the Towne called Mornac in St. Onge w<sup>hin</sup> the realme of France, is under the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the Duke of Epernon in France aforesaid, and not under the Governm<sup>t</sup> of monsieur de S<sup>t</sup>. Luke of his true knowledge.<sup>1</sup>

John Elmo, Foster Johns and James Cartoron, mariners of the ship aforesayd, being likewise deposed the day and yere aforesayd, do affirme all and singly the promises before deposed by the sayd Mr. Elye Drowet to be in all pointes true to their severall and certaine knowledges.

---

<sup>1</sup> The explanation of this apparently purposeless deposition probably lies in the fact that trading with places which were under the government of the Catholics was forbidden in some years of Elizabeth's reign, while Protestant towns might be approached and commerce carried on there.

**3.—A journeyman from Andover.**

The Examination of Thomas Westmill of Andover, in the Countie of Hants, Tayler, taken the x<sup>th</sup> day of february, before Mr. Mayor and Mr. Jackson, her ma<sup>ts</sup> J. P.

Being Examined from whence he came sayeth he came now from Andover aforesaid, where he dwelleth w<sup>th</sup> one Richard Hellyer, Tayler, being his Journeyman, his intent was and is to go from hence to the Wight to one Edward Westmill his brother to his dwelling in the Wight and other his acquaintances there wher he will stay fortnight or therabouts, and so retume home to Andover to his said M<sup>r</sup>. againe. And being demanded whether he knoweth Arundell or was ever there, sayth that he was never at Arundell in his Life.

**4.—A roan coloured nag.**

The Exam. of Richard Tyler, of Cittie of Gloster, mercer, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> of februarie aforesaid.

Being demanded how and by what means he came by one Nagg of Roane Cullor (roan colour) which now is Seazed uppon in his Custodie at the suite of Stephen Hinckley, sayeth that about fortnight before Michellmas last was three years, he this exam<sup>t</sup> bought the same Nagg in Gloster Cittie of one William Edwards then dwellinge in Gloster and deputie unto the Under Sheriffe of the shiere of Gloster, and also at the same tyme servaunt unto Mr. Thomas Throksmorton, and he paid for him iij<sup>ls</sup> in monie, and he sayeth that ever sithence the same nagg hath beene in the Custodie and possession of this Exam<sup>t</sup> and in no other man's hands.

Stephen Hinckley, cutler, is bound in recognizance of £20, and is to appear at the next gaol delivery and giye evidence against Richard Tyler of Gloucester.

John Andrews, innholder, and Thomas Morsse, tanner, both of Gloucester, are bound in recognizance of £40.

**5.—Gloucester soldiers' big appetite.**

The Confession of William Bancks, soldier, of Sidney parish in glostershire, serveringe man.

He saith that the last night about viij of the Clocke in the eveninge he in companie of vij or viij of his fellow soldiers whose names he doth not knowe, did goe altogether out of the towne

towards the Countrie about a myle and a halfe herehence and there they went to a Country howse thinkinge to have stolen a henn, and when they were come to the gate the goodman bent a piece against them, they not havinge done anie thinge unto him at all, nether offered anie violence, nether did he or his said fellow soldiers take anie sheep or lambs whilst they were ther so forthe, but there-uppon p'sentlie retorned hence to the Towne againe.

He farther saieth that they went from thence unto a felde next adioyninge to the said howse where they tooke upp a sheep and there killed him and left the skin there, and brought him into the Towne to this Ex<sup>ts</sup> hoasts (host's) howse, the signe of the Talbet above the barr at the lands ende, where the maide of the howse lett them in and there they dressed and boyled it and presentlie eat it upp, all havinge one quarter, and it was about x of the clocke before they went into the howse w<sup>th</sup> the sheep.

#### 6—Cargo of canvas.

The Deposition of Georg Butler, M<sup>r</sup> of the Sunflower of Jersey, Burthen xvijj tonns or therabouts, taken the 26<sup>th</sup> of february.

He deposeth that the whole Ladding of his sayd Barke is Canvis being layed aboard by one Francis Lafort, to be brought over for Essay Barney of Southampton, Robert Banes and divers others, merchaunts of Jersey, Garnsey and other places, etc., and he took it in all at Jersey, but from whence it was brought to Jersey he knoweth not. Being demanded what passengers he brought over in his Bark sayeth six or seven, namely John Tucket of Jersey, merchant, Thomas Banes, Dorick Dovike and others, merchaunts, whome he hath all known of long time very well.

He sayth he hath a pass from Mr. Anthony Powlet, Capt. of Jersey, for the shiping of a litle Canvis for one onely man named Blagg, but for any of the rest he hath none.

#### 7.—A stranger suspected of theft.

The examination of Jane Flewellen the wife of John Flewellen, of Ratcliffe Streat in the citie of Bristow, Tynker.

Being examined she sayth that her husband now lyeth at Winchester in the Common Gaole there, where he hath bene ever since the last assizes there, in prison as she sayth for striking the Constable of Fordingbrigg or therabouts a blow in the Eare. Being demanded when she came from Bristow last sayeth that it was about Michaelmas last past, and that she hath three yong children being all mayden children being now at Bristow. And that one

Joyce ford a widow being of this Ex<sup>ts</sup> husbands kindred doth and hath sene unto her said Children in this time of her absence. The howse that she dwelleth in is the lande of one James Welsh, goldsmith, being a goldsmith by his trade and dwelling upon the Key of Bristow aforesd at the signe of the Faucon. And being farther examined wher she lay this last night sayeth she lay at an alehowse seven myles from this towne at a place or village w<sup>ch</sup> she knoweth not. And being demanded what was her present occassion of Business into this towne sayeth she came to seke a boy of her husband who ran away from her husbands being at Salisburie about S<sup>r</sup> James tide last, his name is John Herne her husbands apprentice, as she sayth he carryed away w<sup>th</sup> him a Budget<sup>1</sup> and Toolles and wares to the value of xxx<sup>s</sup>. besides the toolles and budget. And being demanded who lay w<sup>th</sup> her the last night sayth it is a woman whose name she doth not know, but her husband is in Winchester gaole whose name she knoweth not neither. And being demanded where the woman is that lay w<sup>th</sup> her sayeth that she p<sup>tod</sup> from her a three myles from this Towne, and that she went to fech money for a prisoner. And being demanded where she did use to lye at Winchester sayeth that she did usually lye in the gaole w<sup>th</sup> her husband and at one Robt. Gullyes in the Gaol Streeat, and sometimes at one Fookes howse at the signe of the Red Lyon in Winchester aforesayde. And being demanded whether she did not cut the purse<sup>2</sup> of Richard Cushins wife from her in the market this prsent morning sayeth that she did neither cut it, neither know of the Cuting therof, nor was any way consenting therunto. And being demanded what she did or to what use she kept and had a litle paire of Sheres w<sup>ch</sup> were found about her in her pockett when she was attached (arrested) sayeth that she doth use to Cut strings w<sup>th</sup> them for nisets<sup>3</sup> and shirts w<sup>ch</sup> she selleth.

Richard Cushin, yeoman, and Elizabeth his wife are bound in recognizance of £10 on condition that the aforesaid Elizabeth appear at the next gaol delivery to give evidence concerning Jean Flewellen.

A Lethern purse, ijs. vi d., a golde ring valew vi s. viii d. and a nutmegg.

<sup>1</sup> *Budget*, here, a pouch; derivation "bougette," a diminutive of Fr. "bouge," a leather bag.

<sup>2</sup> *Cut the purse*. Purses were then worn hanging from the girdle, and it was a common practice for thieves to cut them off, hence the word "cutpurse," meaning thief. Cf. Shakespeare's *Henry IV*, "Away, you cutpurse rascall."

<sup>3</sup> *Nisets*—nycette, a breast cloth, a light wrapper for the bosom or neck. A dialectical word only used in Somerset and the adjoining counties (*Oxford Dictionary*).

**8.—A French recusant.**

The Examination of Michael Collens, merchaunt stranger dwelling in Suthton.

Being examined wherfore he goeth not orderly to the french church as he ought to do, sayeth that he goeth sometimes thither but not very often. Being demanded when he did re<sup>e</sup> (receive) the Communion sayeth he never receaved the same sithence he came ov<sup>r</sup> for that his Conscience will not serve him to do it. And being demanded whether he hath had no masse said lately in his house, sayeth if it hath been ev<sup>i</sup> sayed in his house he will be hanged, but as concerning his books, viz., his french testament after the Papists translation, he sayeth it is his wifes. And farther he sayeth that because his wife and him selfe are both of that mind that neither of them will re<sup>e</sup> the Comunion as yet they are determined w<sup>thin</sup> 6 months next to go over unto some place in france that holdeth for the King w<sup>th</sup> their Children and familye.

M. COLLENS.

Michael Collins is bound in recognizance of £10.

The condition that the sayd Michaell Collens shall an will make his psonnal apparance at the next Sessions and Gaol Delivrie and allso to be forthcoming at any time when he shalbe by the sd. Mayor and Justice sent for betwene this and midsom<sup>r</sup> next to answer to all such matters as shalbe objected against him.

**9.—A dispute about a prize taken at sea.**

Deposicions taken at Southampton the first daye of Marche in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne.

William Lawell dwellinge in Saltashe in Cornewall, marriner, aged xl yeres or thereabouts, late M<sup>r</sup>. under god in a Carvell w<sup>ch</sup> was taken at the sea uppon the Coast of Spagne by a shipp called the Quist of Saltashe, Capt. whereof was one John Derevall of Saltashe and also pte (part) own<sup>er</sup> and thother pte owner Capt. Graston, in the w<sup>ch</sup> shipp and man of warr he this dept. was then master mate.

Being examined what he cann saye as touchinge a prize lately taken at the seas by a shipp caled the Beavis of hampton, haveinge xx<sup>tie</sup> tonnes of Oyles in her unto the w<sup>ch</sup> a barke of Sir Thom. Norris, knight, layeth clayme as belonginge unto her, answereth and sayeth that about five monthes past he this dep<sup>t</sup>. went forth of paistoe near Saltashe in the shipp caled the Quist aforesaide

in the office of masters mate, Capt. whereof was John Derevall aforesaide, and being at the Seas they tooke upon the Coast of Spaigne A Carvell of xiiij<sup>en</sup> tonnes or thereabouts laden w<sup>th</sup> pilcherds onto w<sup>ch</sup> this dept. was putt as master and x<sup>n</sup> or xj<sup>en</sup> more of the companie as marriners and they left one another. After w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> vj or vij<sup>en</sup> daies they met upon the Coast of Spaigne w<sup>th</sup> A man of Warr beinge a flyboate belonginge unto Sir Thomas Norris, Knight, burthen lx tonns or thereabouts w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> flyboate this dep<sup>t</sup> and companie of the said Carvell did Consort, they shipped some of there men unto one another and intended to make a pinase of there carvell unto the said flyboate and sayled together the space of x<sup>en</sup> daies or therabouts, having in the meanwhile beane victueled by her of some bread, beefe and beens; wheruppon the seas also growinge great they were bothe severed thone from thother and lost one another about the South Cape, at which tyme of loosinge one another they were alwaies consorted together. And after this the said carvell (by means of contrarie weather) was beaten off the Cape about xv<sup>en</sup> leagues and there by fortune discried a sayle towards w<sup>ch</sup> they came and haylinge them of what place they were they answered of hampton, and they demandinge this dept. of what place they were they answered of Saltash, and thereuppon the said shipp of Hampton caled the beavis betook her to the west and they the said dep<sup>t</sup> betooke them selves with the shoare being off the Cape on the Coast of Spaigne and w<sup>thin</sup> iij q<sup>ters</sup> of an howr after and thereabouts the said shipp the Beavis made towards the said Carvell against the w<sup>ch</sup> this depo<sup>t</sup> perceiving staid for them, and at there coming neere one another they of the carvell asked of the companie of the beavis whether they could spare them anie Beere or not, and offered them for the beere some oyle w<sup>ch</sup> they had in Jarrs and theruppon they had of them about a firkin of beere and some bread, and then they of the carvell gave them Oyle and pilchards. And having thus done they went bothe together in w<sup>th</sup> the shoare, and the next night the capt. of the beavis came out of his shipp w<sup>th</sup> xij or xiiij<sup>en</sup> of his men aboard the carvell and brought w<sup>th</sup> him a hoggshead of beere and other victuell and this Capt. and they agreed together to doe some exploict on the shoare in taking of some carvells w<sup>ch</sup> there did lye if they might and being thus in the said carvell they went the same night and adventured to doe some exploict, but could doe nothinge. The beavis then lyinge about one or two leagues off them And the next morninge they bothe were come together againe and espied a sayle a farr off wheruppon also the Capt. of

the beavis and his men went aboard the beavis againe and the said sayle beinge about ij or iij leagues of from them, the beavis and this Carvell both gave chasse towards her and w<sup>thin</sup> ij or iij howers in giving chasse it fortun'd to be calm water and there-uppon the carvell shipped out her oars and rowed towards the said sayle, not being spoken unto for anie aide by the carvell or her companie so to doe, And thereupon the beavis hoisted out her boat and x<sup>en</sup> or xi<sup>en</sup> men and furniture in her and made towards the carvell and when they were come neer them, they putt some of there men aboard the Carvell and some in there owne boat and so towed the carvell (also rowing) aboard the said shipp and then they entered the said shipp altogether, so having first fought against them and her men fled from her; they found her fast asunder and no lading in her but oyles and some smale store of lemons and oranges, and there uppon they all labored together to gett her off the shore about three or fower howers, in which tyme they of the prize plyed uppon them and so haveinge gotten her off they brought her awaye, and this dep<sup>t</sup>. w<sup>th</sup> others his companie of the flyboate of Sir Thomas Norris aforesaid together w<sup>th</sup> the companie of the beavis came home all together in the said prize of the Beevis. But not anie consortship or soufraunce about the same at any tyme had betweene them during there coming together at see or sithence there arivall. And he farther saieth that when they had so taken the prize and brought her to the beavis they w<sup>th</sup> the goodwill and consant of the capt. of the beavis did take out of there carvell lxxxx Jarrs or therabouts w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke before they met w<sup>th</sup> the beavis and all the furniture and put part thereof, viz. xl jarrs aboard the beavis and L<sup>tie</sup> aboard the prize, and turned off ther carvell from thence to the seas. The said Capt. of the beavis promising them that all of the said oiles and furniture should be forthcoming, and answered unto them againe and so they came with the said prize to Hampton, the w<sup>ch</sup> furniture they have re<sup>ed</sup> againe, but no pte of the oyle.

William Hacke, late one of the soldiers in the Quist, Capt. John Derevall, and one of the companie of the carvell aforesaid, haveinge heard the deposition of William Lawell aforesaid read unto him, doth averr all the same his deposition to be true, and no otherwise of his certain knowledge.

William Browne, of Barnstaple in Devonshire, marriner, late master's mate of the flyboate belonging unto Sir Tho. Noriss, Knight, also avereth the premises to be true of his certaine knowledge.

Griffith Jones, dwellinge in Irelande, in Corke, late one of the soldiers in the flyboat of Sir Tho. Norris aforsaid, avereth all the premises to be true of his certaine knowledge, for that he was also present at the doing thereof.

**10.—A stolen sheep again** (*see par. 5*).

The Examination of William Barnes, of Southampton, victualler, taken the iij<sup>rd</sup> daye of Marche, 1593.

Being demanded concerning one sheep that was brought into his howse upon Thursday night last about x of the clocke in the evening by certaine of the soldiers that then were at his house, answereth and sayeth that he for his parte doth not knowe of anie suche matter, nether was ther anie sheep brought into his howse by anie the soldiers or anie other to his sight or knowledge, nether doth he know of anie that was dressed in his howse.

**11.—A cellar robbed.**

The Examination of John Anderson, saylo<sup>r</sup>, borne in Barwicke, taken the vii<sup>th</sup> March, 1593, before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup> and others her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices.

Beinge demanded how he spent his time Mondaye all the day the v<sup>th</sup> of March, this prisoner answereth and saieth that he was all the daye goinge in the Towne upp and downe the streat and in his hoasts howse Arthure Bullonie the porter, where he dined and supped that night, and being examined as touching the breaking upp of a cellar or storehowse of Mr. Heatons w<sup>ch</sup> was broken upp that daye, saieth that he hearing that day of Guilbert, Mr. Heaton's servant, that the storehowse was broken upp and sayles stolen out therof, he this exam<sup>t</sup> the same night about viij or ix of the clock went up the steares towards the door to see if the same were then open or not and for no other intent, but onelye that if he were open meaning to certifie the said Guibert thereof and this was his purpose and intent.

**12.—Losses through shipwreck.**

The deposition of John Crington of the Towne and Countie of Suthton, merchant, taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Marche, 1593, before Mr. Mai<sup>r</sup> and Mr. Jeffreye, Bayleffe, etc.

He deposeth and saieth that at suche tyme as the shipp the Gods speed went to the Seas in her voiage in w<sup>ch</sup> she was cast



away, Andrew Clarke then master of her the said shipp beinge sett forth and victuelled by the deponent and John Sedgwicke owners thereof, he the said Andrew Clarke did promisse and take uppon him to discharge and paye for the victuelling of the same voiage which amounted to xxxi £ ix s. xj d. And he saieth that after his retorne from the Seas the shipp being cast awaye, he this dept. demanded of him for the same, but he then alledged that he had great losses by means of the shipp cast away, and therefore desired this dept. to beare with him and earnestlie intreated this dept. to arest his companie of the shipp for the same at ther cominge hoame and he would give him authority so to doe. But he nev<sup>r</sup> gave him anie, nether did paie the same or anie part thereof to this depts. knowledge. And he farther saieth that the one halfe of the said sum of xxxi <sup>lbs.</sup> ix s. xi d. was due and paiaible unto this dept., and thother halfe unto the saide John Sedgewick w<sup>ch</sup> the said Clarke promised to paye.

### 13.—A graphic sea story (*see par. 9*).

The deposition of Moses Willis, gent., of the citie of (name omitted) late capt. in the shipp called the Beavis of Hampton, Taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of march in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere, etc., before Mr. Alexander Painton, Mao<sup>r</sup>, etc.

This depost. saieth that he beinge at the Seas in the shipp afore-said called the Beavis of Hampton wherof he was capt., and m<sup>tr</sup> thereof Francis Petepher, in her late voiage of reprisall They mett w<sup>th</sup> uppon the Coast of Spaigne off the South Cape xxx<sup>tie</sup> leagues or therabouts a smale carvell, burthen viij tonns or therabouts, haveinge in her xii persons wherof were not above two able men sufficient for suche a service, but only suche as seemed to be putt in her to keep possession therof, w<sup>ch</sup> carvell uppon there first discerning of the Beavis made all the haste she might towards them (the beavis then lyinge over hull<sup>1</sup>), and she beinge neere unto the said Beavis this dept. and companie hayled her of whence she was, who answered she was of Saltashe and that she was a prise belonginge unto one Capt. Derevall. And after further conference had between them they made their complaint unto the said Capt. and companie of the Beavis that they stood in great want of bread and beere, saying they had lost ther carvell w<sup>ch</sup> was there man of war three weeks before or therabouts, in w<sup>ch</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lying over hull*—with sails furled.

the said Derevall was Capt. and that sithence the same tyme they had been relieved by a flyboat of the burthen of threescore tonns or therabouts belonging unto Sir Thomas Norris, knight, w<sup>th</sup> whom they also mett and kept companie for a certaine tyme. The said flyboate determining (as they said) to have putt victuells into the said carvell for ther supplie, to the intent to have had them keep the said flyboate company. The w<sup>ch</sup> said carvell and flyboate being severed by means of fowle weather (not then havinge receaved into them the victuells w<sup>ch</sup> they so promised to putt aboard them), they fortunied as afore-said to meet w<sup>th</sup> this shipp the beavis unto whome they made ther moane of ther wants as aforsaide. Also then protesting unto them this dept. and companie that they had not anie beere w<sup>thin</sup> board and that they had preserved for there drinke in this there extremitye of want, Rayne water w<sup>ch</sup> they had saved two or three days before they mett w<sup>th</sup> this dept. One of the companie of the said carvell at the same instant of meeting this dept. also drinking unto him and his company in a bottell of the same water sayeing and swearing by his faith that if they had better they would have druncke unto them in better. The w<sup>ch</sup> ther complaint being suche unto this dept. and companie of there wants, the said dept. and companie thereuppon fearing least by means of there so great want they should have perished in loosinge one another, did for meere pitties sake cast unto them a roape (albeit it was night) and haled them close by his ship the beavis' side and bestowed on them for their present need one virkin of beere w<sup>th</sup> a quantitie of bread, for that they told them they had but bread to suffer them that night. This dept. and companie then promissing them to victuell them fitt to keep the sea uppon condicion they would accompt the said shipp the beavis companie as ther man of Warr and a shipp for there helpe w<sup>ch</sup> they gladlie yelded unto and rested all of them therewith contented. And theruppon they seeing and perceiving the kindness and Curtesie done unto them in this there distresse by this dept<sup>e</sup> and companie, did of there owne voluntarie motions (unknown before delivered) bestowe uppon them two Jars contayninge x quarts or therabouts of oyle. And this dept<sup>e</sup> further sayeth that after all this, being the next daye followinge, the wynde northerlye and there beinge in elective with that wind to meet w<sup>th</sup> purchase<sup>1</sup> about the coast determin<sup>ed</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Meet with purchase*—purchase at this time was frequently used of prizes taken at sea.

to goe in w<sup>th</sup> the lande and did so. The said carvell attendinge uppon them and as they were so coasting they discerned certaine carvells under the shoare at anchor by whom they passed amongst not making anie waie towards them in the dayetime, for being descried and so provented of there purpose they determined in the night following to cast about towards them and to do some exploict over them if they coude. Whereuppon the dep<sup>t</sup> for the better performance of his intended purpose aforesaid uppon the said carvells at that pressent as also for anie other thing they shoulde at anie tyme after happen to attempt, willed those of the carvell to come aboard the beavis and to take into them out of the beavis suche provisions as they wanted, whoe theruppon had a hoggsheade of beer and bread according to there need, and likewise this dep<sup>t</sup> himselfe w<sup>th</sup> xiiij or xv<sup>en</sup> of his owne companie went aboard the said carvell and ranged alongest the shoare that night purposing to have taken some of those carvells as afore they pretended. And having thus spent the night and beinge disappointed of there purpose, The next morning it fortuneth the Beevis discried a sayle about three leagues off them, wheruppon this depo<sup>t</sup> came forthe from aboard the said carvell and went into his owne shipp the Beavis, and theruppon both the same shipp and carvell made after the said sayles descried w<sup>th</sup> a suche speede as they could, and being the space of a league or therabouts distant from her it fortuneth it fell calme, wheruppon the said dep<sup>t</sup> and companie hoisted out there boate and sent her to the carvell to towe her unto the said discryed sayle, the w<sup>ch</sup> the chasse perceiving stood in w<sup>th</sup> the shoare. The beavis standing in like sorte having a gale of winde out of the sea (w<sup>ch</sup> the said chassi had not) and therw<sup>th</sup> being brought w<sup>thin</sup> gunshote of the saide chasse and shoare, it fell calme againe (The beavis boate then continuing towinge the said carvell towards her). The w<sup>ch</sup> the chase perceiving (not able to escape them) rann on the shoare w<sup>th</sup> her sayles standing, and ther boate being out they fledd to the shoare having first shott from aboard them three p<sup>tes</sup> of ordnance in there defence. And being ashore raised the country who plyed them (being aboard the same chase) with shott from the lande during such time as they were hawling her on floate. And farther he deposeth that only by the help of the said beavis boate in bringing out Anchors to the seawarde they purchased (raised) the said shipp or prise free from the ground w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise could not possibly have been done. And he further

deposeth that after all this, they having so taken the said shippe or prize and brought her awaye, The companie of the said carvell (finding it iusufficient) were unwillinge to abide in her at the Seas anie longer, and theruppon did put her off from there to the Seas and betooke them selves wholie to the discretion of this dept. whoe afterwards manninge the prize appointed some of them therein and the rest to the beavis in w<sup>ch</sup> they came home together, acknowledginge him this dept. (and not ainie other) to be their capitaine.

Frauncis Betepher m<sup>r</sup> of the said shipp, George hoop m<sup>ts</sup> mate, John Roster m<sup>t</sup> gonner, Thomas Snelling M<sup>tr</sup> carpenter, Auther Cutbord, in the same shipp having hearde the deposition of the pre-deponent Moyses Willis there capt. wholie read unto them and taken theruppon due consideration, have and doe uppon ther severell oathes averr and confirm the same his deposition to all intents and purposes therin contayned, and sayeth to be verie true and no otherwise of ther and everie of there certaine knowledge and yield ther cause of knowledge herin for that they were personallie present in the whole voiage and at the doing thereof.

#### 14.—A local Autolycus.

The Ex. of John Huggins of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton, laborer, taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of March, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne, before the maio<sup>er</sup> and others her m<sup>ats</sup>. Justices, etc.

Being examined as concerning certaine lynnens as Towells and napkins and other things taken from hedges in the backside of his neighbours howse as Mr. Hopkins and others and supposed to be stolen by him this exam<sup>t</sup>, sayeth that he nev<sup>er</sup> did anie such matter, nether nev<sup>er</sup> used himself to anie the backdours whereof he is charged or anie other to such intent, nor never did take anie lynen from the hedges or other place. And for a purse showed unto him w<sup>th</sup> a barrells bounge (bung) in the same founde in Mr. Hopkins garden, saieth that it is not anie of his pursse nether is he acquainted w<sup>th</sup> anie such matter.

#### 15.—Disappearance of a silver goblet.

Elizabeth Cooper, wife of John Cooper of Suthton, laborer, examined on the xvj<sup>th</sup> daie of Marche.

Being examined what acquaintance she had w<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth Tompson late maid servaunt unto Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup>, saieth that she

fell acquainted w<sup>th</sup> her at Mr. Parkinsons wher she dwelled and afterward at Mr. Maio<sup>rs</sup>. And examined as concerning her knowledge of a silver goblett w<sup>ch</sup> she hath taken awaye from the said Mr. John mai<sup>ers</sup> wherw<sup>th</sup> she is now gone awaye denieth that she hath anie acquaintance w<sup>th</sup> her concerning anie such matter, and for the ij kerchers, Towell and a litle pece of new cloth w<sup>ch</sup> were upon search found in her howse, she saieth that the maide brought it all to her howse yesterdaye and there left hit and carried awaye w<sup>th</sup> her ii kerchers of this exam<sup>mt</sup>. But wher she had the same two kerchers and pece of new clothe so left at her howse, so this exam<sup>mt</sup> knoweth not.

She also saieth that she brought unto this exam<sup>ts</sup> howse at Christmass last one platter and coverlett w<sup>ch</sup> she brought from Mr. Parkinsons and left it at this exam<sup>tes</sup> howse. The w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Parkinsons servaunt hath fett awaye.

#### 16.—A sailor accused of horse stealing.

The Examination of Nicholas Evered, Tapster at the George in Southampton, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of March, 1593, before Mr. Alexander payneton, Mai<sup>or</sup>, etc., and Mat<sup>s</sup> Justices.

Being examined when one Richard large, saylor, who termeth this ex<sup>amt</sup>. father and one named hardinge, a companion of the said large, were at the George last, saieth that uppon Saturday was fortnight the said large sent for this exam<sup>t</sup> about vi of the clock in the afternoon to come and speak with him, he then being at Mr. Barbers howse at hill, but this exa<sup>mt</sup> answered the messenger that if he had been at an honeste howse he woulde come unto him, and when one hower (hour) after or therabouts the said large came to this exam<sup>t</sup> to the George and there offered him to pawne a doblett (doublet) w<sup>ch</sup> he had and to borrow 5/- uppon tlie same, but for that he was indebted to this exa<sup>mt</sup>. before he would not lett him have anie monie. And theruppon the said large tould this exam<sup>t</sup> that he had a nagg at hill to sell and that he this exam<sup>t</sup> should buye the same nagg if he would. Wheruppon this exa<sup>t</sup> answered that if he would bring her uppon Mondaye morning to Hampton to this exam<sup>ts</sup> he would happelie buy him according to law, and so thereuppon depted for that night to Hill to bedd as he said. And he saieth that the Mondaye morning then following came to this exam<sup>t</sup> to his master's howse, Mr. Thompson dwellinge over the Itchen Verrye, whoe told him that the said Large and one Hardinge a smithe, had stolon a mare and a gueldinge from

him, from his howse at Itchen Verrye, and therefore desired and intreated this exa<sup>mt.</sup> and his ma<sup>ter</sup> leonard Mills to make him acquainted or his brother Thomas Thompson, shoemaker in the Towne, whensoever the said large or the said hardinge came thither, for that he would cause them to be apprehended for the felonie. The w<sup>ch</sup> they promised both to doe. And ther-uppon this exa<sup>mt.</sup> toulde the saide Tompson that the saide large was w<sup>th</sup> him the Satturday night before as before he hath said, and so they bothe promised the said Tompson to send present word unto him the said Thomas Tompson his brother as soon as they were come thither. And he saieth that the Monday night about vij or viij of the clocke the said large, one other short man unknowne to this exam<sup>t.</sup> having a redd face came againe to the george in ther boots and never a horse w<sup>th</sup> them, havinge left ther horses at Hill as they said to this exam<sup>t.</sup> and they came from out of the Towne the same tyme and then came into the Tapphowse and drancke about halfe a dozen of beere, and not anie one in ther companie but this exam<sup>t.</sup> a good while, but at the last his M<sup>r</sup> leonard Mills came to them into the Tapphowse, being first sent for by this exam<sup>t.</sup> and drancke w<sup>th</sup> them, and they staid halfe an hower or therabouts a drinckinge. And then went away to hill to bedd as this exam<sup>t.</sup> supposed.

And he saieth as they were drincking he this ex<sup>amt.</sup> well knowing the said large and supposing the other fellow to be the other his companie of whome the said Tompson gave them warninge, did imediatelie certefie his m<sup>rs.</sup> brother who draweth the wyne in the howse of ther two beinge theare and willed his said brother to tell his brother leonard this exam<sup>ts.</sup> M<sup>r</sup> that those two men were there of whome Tompson had given them warning, and a while after this the said leonard Mills his Mr. came into the Tapphowse unto them and there dranke w<sup>th</sup> them altogether, staying the space of halfe an hower or therabouts, and after his coming in he this exam<sup>t.</sup> also whispered his m<sup>st</sup> (master) in his yere thereof, then after he would certify Tomson therof. And they having thus drunk they went away bothe together out of the howse towards Hill to bedd as they said they would. And when they were thus gone forthe of the howse and goinge towards the Wyndmill lane, he this exam<sup>t.</sup> imediatelie asked of his said M<sup>r</sup> whether that he had given Tompson the shoemaker to understande of there being together or noe, whoe answered that he had not sent word therof as yet, but said

these words that it was rathe (early) enough then to tell him of it for that they were gone but to hill, where as he saide they might be better taken than here, and theruppon bothe together went down to the said Tompsons howse and told him therof. And the hower at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme they went down to Thomas Tompson was as he thinketh past x<sup>en</sup> the bargatt and wickett being then fast shut.

**17.—A serving man's desire to go to sea.**

The Examination of John Holmes, servingman, borne as he saieth in Hemish (Halmond) Froome in Herefordshire, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of Marche, 1593, before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup>, etc.

Being examined saieth that he last served S<sup>ir</sup> Robert Southwell, Knight, son in law unto my lord Admirall, from whose service he came about iiij<sup>r</sup> yeres past and sithence that tyme hath lived with one of his brothers named John Holmes, Taylor, dwelling greyes Inn lane, london, and one other of his brothers named Richard holmes dwelling in herefordshire. He came forth of London in the companie of one Thomas Dixon his now companion uppon Tuesday last and they staid half a myle this side Staines the same night, and at Basingstoke they staid at the George two nights and nev<sup>r</sup> went out of the Towne till that day, not havinge anie occasion of haste in their journie. And the Friday they came forth of Basingstoke to this Towne and came hither the same night, his occasion of business was for no other purpose but onely to have mett here w<sup>th</sup> one Capt. Edward Rotches w<sup>th</sup> whom the said dixon is well acquainted, and they bothe intended to have gone to Sea together w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>ir</sup> John burrowes now purposed to goe a Voiage to the Seas and so as yet they doe bothe intend, and to take shipping at Dartmouth as he thinketh having at the prsent now (not) mett w<sup>th</sup> the saide Capt. Edward Rotche in Southampton accordinge as they expected.

**18.—The stolen nag again (*see par. 16*).**

Leonard Mills, vintner and master of the aforesaid Everard, tapster of the "George," confirms the latter's statements concerning the loss of Thompson's horses.

Jarvie Hyde, ostler, is bound in recognizance of £20 for his master Leonard Mills, who is to appear at the next gaol delivery.

William Dye, innholder, and Egidnis Temple go bail for £40 for Nicholas Everard, who is to appear, etc.

John Thomson of Bitterne, yeoman, is bound in recognizance of £10 to appear, etc.

### 19.—The St. Malo League.

The exam. of John merchier of Suthton, merchaunt strainger, taken the xxj<sup>st</sup> of March, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere, before M<sup>r</sup>. Poynton, Maio<sup>r</sup>.

Being examined whether those two fardells (bundles) of vittorie canvais found in his possession doe belonge unto Anie of the league dwellinge in St. Mallowes or to anie factor or agent for anie of the said league, answereth that they do not appertaine unto anie of the league but that they were first bought in Vittorrie by one John Lemoyne, merchant, there dwelling, and by him sent from thence to Ponntorson (in Brittany) and from thence they were directed to Jersey to one Phillipp Journios there dwellinge, factor for this exam<sup>t</sup>, who sent them thence to Suthton to this exam<sup>t</sup>. And beinge farther demanded as concernings five butts of Olde Sack, which are also found in his possession, how he came by them and whoe are interested in the same, answereth and saieth that the saide five butts of Sacke about ij yeres and a halfe agone (amongst others) came from Spaigne in a shipp of Amsterdam to london from whence they were brought hither to this porte to the use of this exam<sup>t</sup> in whose custodie and possession they have ev<sup>r</sup> sithence remayned. And more as concerning anie trade or trafficque w<sup>th</sup> anie of the league he nether hath used the same sithence her ma<sup>ties</sup> proclamation to the contrary therof published nor doth he use anie suche trade or trafficque w<sup>th</sup> anie of them directlye or indirectlye by anie means whatsoever. Onely uppon farther examination he saieth that in Januarie last he had in his custody and possession some goods of Bonnet le Sharfe, m<sup>r</sup>chant, dwellinge in S<sup>t</sup>. Mallows, and so as yet he hath, but for anie goods of one Ebsard dwellinge in S<sup>t</sup>. Mallowes he hath not anie wheruppon he is also examined he answereth he nether ev<sup>r</sup> had anie thinge to do with him.



**20.—An Isle of Wight bark at Caen.**

Richard Jeane, saylor, aged xxij yeres, dwellinge in Yarmoth in the Isle of Wight, desposed and swore voluntarelye the xxij<sup>rd</sup> daye of Marche, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. A. Paynton, Maior.

He this dep<sup>t</sup>. upon his said oathe affirmeth that he beinge lately at Cane in brittany (Normandy) a saylor in a barcke called the primrose of yarmothe in the Isle of wight wherof was master Robert Wall and Pilott W<sup>m</sup>. Deaston in a m<sup>r</sup>chaunte voiage. Whilest the said barck was lyeinge at Anchor in the River of Cane aforesaide upon Candlemas daye last as he well remembreth and his said master and pilott w<sup>th</sup> all others the Companie of the barcke being then gone from the barcke a shoare into the Towne leavinge not anie in the barck but this dept. and one Portingall (Portuguese) named James Andias, one of his fellow saylors, onely to keepe the barcke whilst there M<sup>r</sup>. and other Companie were so gone into the Towne to talke w<sup>th</sup> there m<sup>r</sup>chants, There came the said Candellmas daye in the afternoone aboard the said barcke xij or xiiij of frenchmen whereof one John Medart, a frenchman (now arested at there suite), was one to this dep<sup>ts</sup>. most certaine knowledge. And when they were thus come aboard them havinge w<sup>th</sup> them ij calivers and Rapiers w<sup>th</sup> other weapons, they entered the barcke and demanded of this dep<sup>t</sup>. xxv<sup>ties</sup> Crowns w<sup>ch</sup> (as they said) there m<sup>r</sup>chaunts had promised them. But this dep<sup>t</sup>. denyeing them the same they altogether presently w<sup>th</sup> force did hold this dep<sup>t</sup>. and beat him, and w<sup>th</sup> the like violence took out of there barck there mayne sayles and the mayne toppsayle belonging to the barck and caried them away w<sup>th</sup> them by force as aforesaid. And he farther sayeth that the xxv<sup>tie</sup> Crownes were paid them before they had there sayles againe.

John Andeas a portingall borne, aged xxij yeres or therabouts, one of the saylers in the barke aforesaide, examined.

He this dept. having heard the deposicion of the afornamed Richard Jeane before sworne wholie read unto him dothe upon his oathe averr the same to be true in all points, and that to his certaine knowledge the frenchman arested namege himselfe John medart was one of the companie of the said frenchmen. And he further saieth that about v or vi daies past the said John medart now being arested meetinge this depont. upon the watergate in the afternoone asked him for the m<sup>r</sup>. of the barcke

aforsad named the primrose that was at Cane and also asked him wher the m<sup>r</sup> was and the dept. answered him the m<sup>r</sup> and barcke bothe were at Yarmothe in the Isle of wight.

**21.—Sailing without a customs certificate.**

The deposition of Edward Starton of Suthampton, saylor, aged xxx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or therabouts, taken the xxiiij<sup>rd</sup> daye of March aforesaid, etc.

This depont<sup>r</sup> saieth and uppon his said oath affirmeth that about vj or vij weekes past he this depont. beinge bounde forth in a voiage for guarnesey in a barcke of hampton named the Jeames, M<sup>r</sup> and Owner John bowfilde, she being then freighted at Hamble w<sup>th</sup> beere by one Nichollas Collman, merchaunt, there dwelling, for guarnsey At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme they beinge at the Seas forwards in the voiage (the said Nichollas Collman him selfe ther beinge in the said barcke) and the said John bowfild the m<sup>r</sup> of the same, and lying about Hirst Castle, he this dep<sup>t</sup> (as well then as divers tymes afterwards) heard the said m<sup>r</sup> aske of the said m<sup>r</sup>chant whether he had his Cocquett<sup>1</sup> owt of the capstonne howse for the ladinge his goods or noe, who answered he had and in the length beinge as aforesaid at Hirst Castle, the said M<sup>r</sup> seeminge verie inquisitive and in truth very importunate w<sup>th</sup> the saide m<sup>r</sup>chaunt to see the said Cocquett, The said m<sup>r</sup>chant perceiving the same answered him and saide these words or the like in effect, vizt., what if I had no Cocquett at all as persuaide yo<sup>r</sup> selfe I have not, yet feare not yo<sup>u</sup> for ther shall no damage at all growe or come unto yo<sup>w</sup> for the same, for I myselfe will discharge yo<sup>w</sup> and save yo<sup>w</sup> and your barcke harmeles, The w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standinge the said M<sup>r</sup> not well pleased thereof was (as it seemed) verie earnest and willinge to returne from Hurst to Suthampton againe and said in truth he would so doe. But the said m<sup>r</sup>chant theruppon so fullie and largelie promised by his said promise to discharge the saide M<sup>r</sup> and owner, as also then tellinge him that he need not to feare anie thinge for that (as he then said) unto the said M<sup>r</sup> That he had spoken unto and agreed w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Awstie and one other whome alsoe he named, insomuche that he seemed therof to have agreed w<sup>th</sup> them for his said cocquett, so that by those his saieings and protestacions of saving him harmless and to see his barcke

---

<sup>1</sup> *Cocquett* or *cocket*, so named after the seal, a scroll of parchment sealed and delivered by Custom House officers to merchants as a warrant that their merchandise has been examined (Blount, *Law Dictionary*).

discharged, he the said M<sup>r</sup>. went fowards in the Vioage w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise he would not have done w<sup>th</sup>out sight of the Cocquett. And he farther saieth that whilst they were at Sea goinge fowards in the said voiage, he this dep<sup>t</sup>. heard the said m<sup>c</sup>chant divers tymes allsoe to warrant him to be discharged and his said barcke and bidd him that he should not sleep in his bedd the lesse for that matter, nether anie wais disquiet himselfe for the same for that he woulde see him throughly discharged as aforesaid.

**22.—A simple scholar.**

Exam. of William Awder, scholler, latelye dwellinge in Wotten in the prishe of whitchurch in the Countie of Dorsett, taken the xxvj<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. Maior.

Being examined he saieth that he came now from Cambridge and so to Oxonforde and hath beene coming three weekes to this towne from thence, he came hither the last night and one other fellow w<sup>th</sup> him w<sup>th</sup> whome he mett about vj myles from this Towne coming hitherwards, and the said fellow had a longe staffe on his neck and also two bagges of woll under his arme and he saieth that they came from thence bothe together to this Towne, The said fellow beinge a keeper as he himselfe tolde this exam<sup>t</sup>. and farther at ther first meetinge together the said keeper questionned w<sup>th</sup> this exam<sup>t</sup>. and asked of him what waye he went, who then answered him he went unto Hampton and that he would accompanie him thither w<sup>th</sup> certaine other conference had between them. And so they came bothe together and at there first cominge to the Towne they came to an Alehowse the goodmans name french Nicke, and when they were thither come there they laye that night and he saieth that about a furlong or two from the Towne cominge hitherwards the said keeper gave this exam<sup>t</sup>. his woll and tould him that if he would at his Coming to the Towne cary it for him and sell it he would give him something for his paine w<sup>ch</sup> this exam<sup>t</sup>. tooke of him and promissed to sell it for him. And he saieth that after ther coming unto the said french Nickes the said keeper went forth of the howse and there left this exam<sup>t</sup>. willinge him to make reddie somethinge for Supper and this exam<sup>t</sup>. so did and the said keeper came into supper having been lacking almost halfe an hower. And soe they supped together and wento bedd bothe together. And when they were in bedd together he tould this exam<sup>t</sup>. that he had sold one of

the baggs of woll and that this exam<sup>mt</sup>. showld this morning go w<sup>th</sup> the bagg in his hande to the Eastgate and there a woman showld meet him and give him xvj<sup>s</sup>. for the same. And this exam<sup>t</sup>. in the morninge leavinge the said keeper in bedd went accordinge as he was apointed w<sup>th</sup> the woll towards theastgate and ther a woman mett him and asked him whether he were not sent to sell the same woll and he answered he was, and asked her whether she were the woman showld receave the same and she answered she was so, wheruppon this exam<sup>t</sup>. delived it to her and had of her for the same xv<sup>s</sup>. and no more. But where the woman dwelleth or what is her name or whither she went he doth not know. And when he had the xv<sup>s</sup>. he went backe to ther host and there founde the keeper upt and so then they brake there fast and deyed more of the woll and then afterwards this exam<sup>t</sup>. leaving the said keeper in the howse went forth into the streat and there found maidens working of woll of whome he asked wether the said his woll would not make suche as thers was and they answered noe and told him wool was worth xvj<sup>s</sup>. a pounce.

After which as the bidell was coming into the howse to examine him the other fellow precavinge (perceiving) the same went awaye and said to this exam<sup>t</sup>. farwell yo<sup>w</sup> knowe where to call me Anon, and so went his waye whilst the bidell was talkinge w<sup>th</sup> him this exam<sup>t</sup>. And this exam<sup>t</sup>. suffered him to departe for that the bidell had not then charged him as presentlie after he did. And all that he this exam<sup>t</sup>. did was onely for the supplye of him in his want.

### 23.—Trial by proxy.

The deposition of Robert Williams Alias Awstin of the Towne and Countie of Sout., mariner, taken the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, 1593, before Allexander Paynton, Mayor.

The said depon<sup>t</sup>. upon his othe affirmeth that being arrested lately at the suite of Mr. John Croke, Ald., upon an accusation of the case, which accusation is now tried and found for the defence in the Comon Court of this Towne, he this Depon<sup>t</sup>. finding earnest occasion to go to the Sea did presently put in Denis Rowse of Suthton, m<sup>c</sup>chaunt, as his bayle, requesting the sayd Denis Rowse not only to answeere to the said Accusation, but also on the behalfe of this dep<sup>t</sup>. to lay out in his absence all and singuly such costs, charges, duties and expenses what-soev<sup>r</sup> as should be due and payable by him this dep<sup>t</sup>. in the

Court aforesayd dureing the preceding and triall of the sayd Accion and to deale therin in all respects and purposes as amply and largely as the said deponent himselfe might or could doe, and therunto sufficiently authorised the sayd Denis Rowse in the presence of Will<sup>m</sup>. Brodich, attorney of the court of this Towne.

**24.—Sureties.**

May 15th, 1593.

William Smith, woolcomber, Marks Brown, baker, and Lawrence Smith become sureties in £20 for the aforesaid William Smith.

Condition that if Thabove (the above) bounden William Smithe do personally appeare at the next generall Sessions or gaole delivrye to be holden for the said Town of S. to answer to all suit, sutes or matters shall then be objected against him by W. Southe, gent., and Edward Darvall or otherwise.

**25.—Sureties.**

Lawrence Smith, weaver, and Mark Brown, baker, go bail for £10 for Moses Poindexter, tailor, and the latter gives surety for himself of £20, and is to appear at the gaol delivery, etc.

**26.—A suspected Papist.**

The Ex<sup>n</sup>. of Richard Pope, borne at Bucksteed, nere Ashdown in Sussex, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup> Reigne, before Alexander Painton, mayor of Town and Countie of Southampton, John Jackson, Richard Bistow, Richard Goddard and John Errington, Ald., her Ma<sup>ts</sup>. Justices of the Peace.

Being examined of what age he is he sayeth he is almost xix yeres old, being examined when he went from his friends sayeth he went from them aboute S<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew tide last and went over into Ireland where he hath remayned ev<sup>r</sup> sithence till about three weeks past or therabouts when he arived at Brigton, where he stayed a day and a night, and from thence he came to a Towne ten miles behither it the name wherof he remembereth not but he thinketh it is called neare where he stayed a night, and so from thence he kept on London waye till

he came to Cawne, where he stayed a week or more and lay at the signe of the George but his hosts name he remembereth not, and from thence he came to Winchester directly and he lay at the Signe of the Swan w<sup>th</sup>out the North Gate in Winchester where he lay from Sunday night last unto tuesday morning, when he came from thence towards this Towne and came hither about sunsett on tuesday aforesayd. And by the way at Otterbourne there o<sup>v</sup>took him a man who is servaunt unto M<sup>r</sup>. Crooke of this town, Ald., whose name he knoweth not, whome he kept companie w<sup>th</sup> till he came to this town, and being demanded whether he had no quarrel w<sup>th</sup> the man he met w<sup>th</sup> all by the way sayeth there was none, neither asked of him any money but only that he wanted money and they came to the Towne very quietly together and in good friendly sort. His coming to the town was only to take shipping to the Seas in warfare. And being demanded as concerning a Callander (guide or chart) w<sup>ch</sup> he had found about him touching the distances betwene the northern Cape and Southern Cape, The ports, townes, Islandes and other severall places in and about Spaigne and Portugall, sayeth it was given unto him by a friend of his that had travelled there which he kept for his better Understanding, he hath also orders about him as concerning all the Orders and duties, offices and customes used at Sea in Shippes of warr w<sup>ch</sup> he keepeth to know the same for that he intendeth to go to the Sea in warfare as is aforesayde.

And being demanded as concerning a Paper with Certaine names writen therin w<sup>ch</sup> was found about him, vizt., Burnand, M<sup>r</sup>. Greenes, Bront, M<sup>r</sup>. norris, Wrene, M<sup>r</sup>. Pettfold, Caton, M<sup>r</sup>. Wraxole, M<sup>r</sup>. Maurice Cooper, M<sup>r</sup>. Erevilain, to what purpose he carrieth them about him sayeth they are all men's names dwelling in Ireland, some in Waterford and some in Dublin, they are all englishmen and for that they used him kindlye and payed for his borde three weeks in Waterford he wrote downe their names to the intent to requite their curtesie if ever he may, and being demanded as concerning a Papir wherein was written as followeth, viz., Unum duo septem tres novem sex quatuor regnum octo tres decem, and over that 1 2 - 7 - 3 - 9 - 10 and underneath 4 3 10 / 6 91 10 - / 821 - / 79 ten and n, sayeth it is a rule to play a trick at Cards. Being farther demanded of what religion he is sayeth that he is no papist but a right protestant and professeth the religion now set forth and used in England and none other.

**27.—Bound over to keep the peace.**

June 3rd, 1593.

Richard Curtis of the town of Sutht., Carrier, and Edward Howe, serge weaver, are bound over in £5 sureties to keep the peace with William Tucker.

**28.—A hard-ridden nag.**

The examination of Bartholemew Cotsmere, of the towne and Countie of Suthton, Gouldsmythe, taken the xii<sup>th</sup> day of June, before Alexander Paynton, maior, Mr. John Penruddocke, Esquire, Recorder.

The sayd examinant sayethe that the nag now in question between Steven Hinckley and the Glostershire men, he hath vowed now before his examination that he is fully persuaded that it is Hincklies nage for he hathe divers tymes rod in his company, for he knowethe him very well for that he hathe an ostrege (ostrich) fether upon the verie top of the shoulder and this examinant hathe eyed the nag and that about 3 years sithence he should have bought him of hincklie and that this is the selfe same nag as he will depose when neade shall require, he further sayeth that if he be putt in a Carte he will not draw but stand up. And he farther saieth that some of the Glostershire men bidd Stephen Hinckley to provide him good stores of blades against the Assizes for that he would make him spend them all and that if he were worthe vc<sup>lbs</sup>. he would not leave him worthe a grott (groat) before he had done.

This evidence is corroborated by Thomas Church, husband-man of Southampton.

Hinckley repeats it, saying that Tyler threatened not to leave him "worth a groat."

Andrew Palmer, porter of Southampton, confirms their statements and strengthens his assertion by adding that he bought the said nag five years ago, kept him three years, and that he "had roade in his best wear a thowsand myles."

George English, of Wimborne Measter, also deposes to having bought the nag from a servant of the Bishop of Winchester.

**29.—Charge of assault.**

The examination of John Wells of Southampton, Bricklayer, taken the 24<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1593, in the 35<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ts</sup>. Reigne before Alex. Paynton, mayor. Being produced upon suspicion of felony by Thomas Reynolds of Twiford, Bricklayer.

Being demanded as concerning the iniurye done by him this exam<sup>t</sup>. unto the sayd Thomas Reynolds this present day upon the high way behither Botley coming towards Itchen amongst the homes called Botley Homes sayeth that about a certayne quarrell that before was begun betweene them at Botley, he this Ex<sup>t</sup>. strooke the sd. Reynolds upon the head with a little Cudgill as he sayeth wheruppon he fell from his horse, but whether it were w<sup>th</sup> the stripe he gave him or not he cannot tell, and the sd. Reynolds his sword falling from him this exam<sup>t</sup>. tooke it upp and kept it in his hand. And the sd. Reynolds coming towards him w<sup>th</sup> a great othe demanded his sword of him this Ex<sup>te</sup> who made him answer he would not keep it from him. And presently there came in between them one Gisbye to part them wherupon he this ex<sup>t</sup>. did presently deliver the said sword unto him the said Gisbye.

Thomas Reynolds de Twiford is bound to our lady the queen in recognisance in £10 of his goods and chattels and to appear and prosecute the suit against the aforesaid Thomas Wells.

William Ward is also bound.

Thomas Wells to appear and answer the charges against him.

### 30.—“The Peter” of Hampton.

The deposition voluntarie of Peter Symons of thesle (the Isle) of Guarnsey, Mariner, taken the xxv<sup>th</sup> daie of June, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. Maior.

He deposeth and saieth that he serving about the month of februarie last past pilott in the Barcke called the Peter of Hampton, owner Thos. Gristan, she then bounde for the Island of S<sup>t</sup>. Michells in Spaigne and laden at Southton w<sup>th</sup> wheat by the appointed and for the accompt of John Jeffrey of Suthton, merchaunt thereof. The said barke after her departure from the Porte of Suthton, wind and weather conveniently servinge, made her voiadge directly unto the said Isle of S<sup>t</sup>. Michells, where she discharged her self of her said ladings and delivered the same unto one Peter Witchalls, an Englishman, here then being facto<sup>r</sup> for the said John Jeffrye, unto whome they were appointed by the said m<sup>r</sup>chaunt to deliver the same. And he saieth that of his this dep<sup>t</sup>. certaine knowledge all the whole ladinge of the said barcke of wheat (w<sup>th</sup>out diminishing anie pte or parcell thereof) was then safe and sound and well conditioned delivered at the said Isle of S<sup>t</sup>. Michells from out of the



said barke unto the said Peter Witchall, factor as aforesaid, savinge only xxix<sup>tie</sup> bushels of wheat w<sup>ch</sup> did belonge unto the master and one of the companie of the said barcke w<sup>ch</sup> was in a case by hitself aboard the barck and not mingled with the said merchants wheate.

### 31.—Concerning pieces of serge.

The deposition voluntarie of John Huff, aged xl yeres, and Thomas Symes, aged xxv<sup>tie</sup> years or thereabouts, both of the Town of Southampton, sheremen,<sup>1</sup> taken the xxvi<sup>th</sup> daie of June before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup>, etc.

They these dep<sup>ts</sup> upon there oathe jointlie sworne do saye and affirme that there master John Lovell, shereman, having received in his possession into his howse of the goods of Edward Barlowe, merchant, the number of xij pieces of Sarges white to be trymed and dressed. They these dep<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the aide and helpe of the said m<sup>tr</sup>. did dresse them and having so done did at severall tymes cary those xij peeces unto the howse of Gland Mountayne to be dyed and having so done they being died, the same xij peeces were brought by Gland's servaunte backe againe unto the said masters howse to be new trimmed, shorne and dryed as they ought to be. And they saye that after they had so trymed, shorne, dressed and dryed these pieces of Sarge they these dep<sup>t</sup> together with there said m<sup>st</sup>. at severall tymes as they were readdie and drye did carry Tenn of these peeces of Sarge backe againe unto the howse of the said gland mountayne to be by him pressed and ordered as they ought to be. And this they do know of a verie certaine to be true for that these depon<sup>ts</sup> at sev'all tymes did themselves carry them the said Tenn peeces backe unto the said glands his howse and deliv<sup>r</sup>ed them to the servaunte by the name of the goods of M<sup>r</sup>. Barlowe.

### 32.—“The Catholique” of Roscoe (Roscoff in Brittany).

The deposition of John Forthoma, dwellinge in Roscoe in fraunce, saylor, aged xxiiij yeres or therabouts, late one of the saylors in the shipp called the Catholique of Roscoe, burthen—lxxx tonns or therabouts, taken the iiij<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1593, before Mr. maior and others of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Justices.

Being examined from what place the shipp aforesaid caled the Catholique was in this her last voiage, first freighted by

<sup>1</sup> *Shearman*, one whose occupation is to shear cloth, *i.e.*, to clip the nap.

whome and to what place she was bounde, saieth that about the latter ende of Marche last the said shipp laden with wheat sett sayle from Roscoe, being laden by one Nichollas James of Roscoe, merchaunt, and John Carvell of Brest, merchaunt, whoe are owners and proprietors of the shipp, and one Christopher a merchaunt, also dwellinge in Roscoe, and the same shippes ladinge of wheat did apertaine unto those three merchaunts onely and to none other to his this dep<sup>t</sup> certain knowledge the Quantitie of the corne was lxxx tonns or therabouts. The w<sup>ch</sup> was transported in the same shipp from Roscoe unto St. Lucas in Spaigne, and the factor for the said merchaunts was the m<sup>r</sup> of the shipp whose name is Guilbert Burdoix whoe also dwellet<sup>h</sup> in Roscoe, and none but he had the dealing for the merchaunts there at Saint Lucas to sell the same to the use of the merchaunts. And he saieth that being there arrived, they havinge solde the ladinge of wheat and reladed into the shipp at St. Lucas lxxxiiij butts of Sacke and fiftie kegs of Salte, of the w<sup>ch</sup> salte (by means of a leake in the shipp) there is a great part wasted. And being examined what store of monie was aboard the shipp saieth ther was nyne passengers in the shipp all dwellinge in Roscoe, whoe had some store of monie in baggs beinge vecells (vessels) of plate as he thinketh, and to his knowledge he saw vij baggs being full w<sup>th</sup> vessels of plate w<sup>ch</sup> he himselfe had in his hands w<sup>ch</sup> he delivered unto the captain of the English man of warr that now took them, but the quantitie of the monie he doth not know. And he farther saieth the shipp being outward bounde, her lading of wheat belongs unto the aforementioned Nichollas James, John Carvell and Christopher. But that homeward bound the lading of wyne and salte doe onely belonge unto the said Nichollas James of Roscoe and the said John Carvell of Brest, and the third part thereof unto the master and companie of the shipp being all of Roscoe, and not anie part therof do belong unto the said Christopher the other merchaunt of Roscoe aforementioned, for that he came not backe but remained in St. Lucas. And he farther sayeth that they were now boarded and taken by the man of warr that sent them into England belonging unto Mr. Thomas Heaton and not by anie other shipp, nether did he yeld to anie other but unto her onelie, she first entering and boarding them.

Mathew Lolie, of Roscoe, sailor, gives similar evidence concerning the cargo of the "Catholique," as does also Bernard Rogar.

### 33.—“Our Lady of Guide” of Viana.

The deposition of Emanuell fornando of Viana in Portugall, Mr. and owner of the shipp called the name of our ladye of Guide of viana, burthen xxxx tonns or therabouts, laden with Sugars and Brassils,<sup>1</sup> taken the xvjth daie of July, 1593, before Alexander painton, maior, etc.

He saieth that the afornamed shipp our lady of guide w<sup>th</sup> the ladinge was taken about xxv<sup>tie</sup> leagues of the Rocke (Cape da Roca) uppon the coast of Spaigne and bound for Viana. And being demanded by what shipp they were so taken and layd aboorde answereth and saieth that they were borded and taken and sorelie einoyed (annoyed) by the man of warr whereof Frauncis potepher that now brought him to Hampton was captaine and by no other shipp, nether did they yelde unto anie other shipp. But he saieth that at the tyme of ther taking by this shipp there was in sight of them being to leeward of him this dep<sup>t</sup> one other man of warr who also chased him but was not able to fett him upp, and he saieth that if this shipp that now tooke them had not mett w<sup>th</sup> him that then this dep<sup>ts</sup> shipp w<sup>thin</sup> one halfe daies chase had lost the other man of warr out of sight and that the same man of warr had not been able to have taken them or to fett them upp if they had not so mett w<sup>th</sup> this man of warr that brought him to Hampton. And he further saieth that he so little feared the other mann of warr that he this dept. never putt out his foretopp sayle untill this shipp that now took him chased them and then he did the beast he coulede.

### 34.—A case of slander.

July 17th.

Egidnis Sharffe is bound over in recognisance of £20 and William Seale, tippler, and Thomas Garye are also bound in recognisance of £10 each.

Egidnis Sharffe to make his personall aparannce before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup> and her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justice in Southampton w<sup>thin</sup> the space of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Brasill*—a word of unknown origin, perhaps a corruption of an oriental name of the dye-wood originally so called. On the discovery in South America of an allied species, also yielding a dye, the territory where it grew was called terra de brasil—red dye-wood land,—afterwards Brazil. So it is probable that the country, Brazil, was named from the wood, and not the wood from the country. Brasill woods are all valuable to dyers, producing various tints of red, orange and peach colour (*Oxford Dictionary*).

four months next ensuing and do truly and iustly approve against Daniell lefevre, vittorie merchaunt, such words of slander as he hath laid to his charge that then he, etc., or else, etc.

**35.—“The Peter” of Hampton again** (*see par. 30*).

The Examination uppon oathe voluntary of Thomas fattlin of the Towne and Countie of Southton, shippwright, aged xxvij<sup>tie</sup> yeres or therabouts, taken the xx<sup>th</sup> daie of Julie in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> year of her Ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne.

He this dept. uppon his said oathe averreth and affirmeth that about the moneth of februarie last past, he this dept. amongst others his company sett sayle out of the Porte of Suthampton in a barcke called the Peter of Hampton, owner Thomas griston, she then beinge laden by John Jeffrie of Hampton, merchaunt, w<sup>th</sup> wheat and bounde for the Isle of St. Michells in Spaigne. And he saieth that uppon the xxv<sup>th</sup> daye of march then following the said barcke w<sup>th</sup> the said ladinge of Wheat did saeflie arrive at the Porte of the said Isle of St. Michaelles in verie good saeftie, and ther havinge staid the factors pleasure named Peter Wittchall, the space of xxvij daies or therabouts before they were unladen by him, they did sett sayle from thence uppon the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill then following and not before for that they were not discharged clere of the merchaunt untill the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of the same month. And he farther saieth that all the said shippis ladinge of wheat was saeflie and in good sorte well condicioned delivered from out of the same barcke unto the said Peter Witchalls factor of the said merchaunt and not anie pte therof deminished or otherwise imbeassled (embezzled) or done awaye to his this dept. certaine knowlege, onely excepted three quarters of wheat belonging to the m<sup>st</sup>. of the barcke and v bushells belonginge to one John Perryman, saylor in the barcke.

**36.—The “Julian” of London and a prize** (*see par. 33*).

The deposition or voluntary confession of John Clarke of the Cittie of London, Marriner, aged xxx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, taken the xx<sup>th</sup> of Julie the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup>. raign before M<sup>r</sup>. Maior, etc., Alexander payton.

He this deponent uppon his said oathe saith and affirmeth and deposeth that he bearinge the office of M<sup>r</sup>. in the shipp called the Julian of london, burthen cxxx<sup>tie</sup> tonns or there-

abouts, about the xiv<sup>th</sup> of June last uppon the coast of Spaigne off the burlings (Berlenga Isles?) about one or two of the Clocke in the afternoone of the same daye did take a prise of ccxl tonns or threabouts havinge in her sugars and brassel, the bottome<sup>1</sup> being a Dutch bottome and some of the companie of her Dutchmen and some other portugalls. And that having so taken her some of the companie of the saide prise tould this dept. and companie that if they staid therabouts they should assuredlie meet with another Brassel man w<sup>ch</sup> was laden from whence this there shipp now came and would undoubtedlie come that waye. Whereuppon this dept<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his said shipp the Julian, lyinge there of and on, hopinge to meet w<sup>th</sup> the same shipp whereof he was so enformed, the next morninge after by breake of the daye discried the same brassel man about two leagues off from him, whereuppon he this dept<sup>r</sup> gave them chase and as they were chasing her having chased her the space of one hower or therabouts this deponent. discried another man of warr (w<sup>ch</sup> man of warr belongeth unto Hampton, capt. wherof Francis petepher) w<sup>ch</sup> as he judgeth was then iiij leagues off from the prise and was also in chase of the said prise (as seemed to this dept<sup>r</sup>) wheruppon this dept<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his shipp bending in towards the prise to theastward, and the other man of Warr bending also towards her to the westwarde, The said Fraunce petepher w<sup>th</sup> his man of warr beinge w<sup>thin</sup> halfe a myle of the prise and havinge the Winde of the dept<sup>r</sup>, shott a shott out of ther shipp and hoysted out other boats towards the prise, and borded her, and this dept<sup>r</sup> beinge alsoe the space of halfe a myle off from the prise did alsoe deliv<sup>r</sup> two shott out of his shipp towards the prise presentlie after and made upp towards her, she then coming roomer<sup>2</sup> w<sup>th</sup> this deponent and so they came bothe together. And the said Francis petepher coming roomer w<sup>th</sup> this dept<sup>r</sup>, This deponent hayled the said Fraunce petepher and asked him what he ment thus to take away his prise from him, willinge him to come aboard him and talke w<sup>th</sup> him this dept. And the said Fraunce petepher theruppon beinge come aboarde him, he this dept<sup>r</sup> asked him what he ment to do conc<sup>n</sup>ing the same prise he had so taken. And the said Fraunce Petepher referred the same to him this deponent.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bottom*, used by metonymy for ship. Cf. *The Merchant of Venice*, "My ventures are not in one bottom trusted."

<sup>2</sup> *Roomer*, to go or put roomer, to tack about before the wind (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

Whereuppon this dept. was contented and offered him the said petepher halfe the prise and x<sup>en</sup>. Chests of sugar ov<sup>r</sup> and abooove in Consideration that he this dept. shoulde have out of the said Fraunce petephers shipp two of his men into his this dep<sup>ts</sup> shipp, w<sup>ch</sup> men were so deliv<sup>d</sup> (but the other p<sup>te</sup> of this dep<sup>ts</sup> offer not performed). And this dep<sup>t</sup> at there first meetinge did putt into the prise out of his shipp three of his own men, and w<sup>th</sup>in two daies after ther cominge homewards he this dept. did alsoe putt aboard the said prise two more of his men w<sup>th</sup> consent. And the next daie parte victuelled the prise, having putt into her a butt of beere, xvii<sup>ie</sup> or xx<sup>tie</sup> copple<sup>1</sup> of linge (ling) and some biefe (beef). And he farther saieth that the next daye after this the said Fraunce petepher called this dep<sup>t</sup> aboard him and desired him to take to himselfe this depo<sup>nt</sup>. one thirde parte of the prise and said that he the said Fraunce petepher for his parte would have the other two third parts to him selfe and further offered this dep<sup>t</sup> (uppon that condicion) one hundred Angells to him and his mate for his good will therin, w<sup>ch</sup> he utterly refused to agree unto.

By me John Clarke.

### 37.—Answers to questions concerning the “St. Jacob” of Horne.

The answer psonall of Manuell furnando, Portingall, dwellinge in Viana, Portugall, aged xxviiij yeres or thereabouts, unto certaine interrogatories unto him ministred on the behalfe of John Newton of london, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt, plaint concerning a prise named the St. Jacobb of horne lately taken at the Seas by a Shipp of London caled the Julian whereof was Captain and m<sup>r</sup>. John Clarcke, taken and wrighten (written) the xxj<sup>st</sup> daie of Julie, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup>. raigne before Alexander Paynton, Maior.

1. To the first Intergatorie he knoweth the same shipp articulated caled the S<sup>t</sup>. Jacob of Horne for that (as he saieth) he came forth of Brasil in companye w<sup>th</sup> the same shipp he this rondent (respondent) beinge then in another Portugall shipp bounde from that place.

2. To the second he answereth that he knoweth not of anie sale of the said shipp (the S<sup>t</sup>. Jacobs) made by the fleminge unto anie Portugall or Spaniards at Lisbonne or elsewhere.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Copple*, cupel, a small cask, a firkin (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

3. To the thirde he answereth and saieth that the same Shipp the S<sup>t</sup>. Jacobs did sayle in this her last voiage from Lisbonne to St. Angela and from thence to the pties of Brasel, and was determined and bounde from thence to retorne unto Portugall.

4. To the foureth he answereth and saieth that the same shipp was freighted in this voiage to Angela from Lisbounne by the Kinge of Spaigne and for his service. And (as this respondent here sayd) the Kinge paide the freight of her from Lisbonne to Angola and otherwise to this intergatorie he doth not knowe.

5. To the v<sup>th</sup> intergatorie he cannot depose.

6. To the vj<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saieth that the said shipp tooke in her ladinge at the baye of All Sts., Bayea (Bahia de Todos os Santos) in Brasel

7. To the vij<sup>th</sup> he answereth and sayeth that the goods so laden in the same shipp the S<sup>t</sup>. Jacobs are and were Sugars and brasel Wood, and to the quantitie ther was laden aboard and at the tyme of the takings he was in her viij Chests of Sugars or thereabouts but the quantitie of the brasel he knoweth not. The same goods were all laden aboard her by sundrie severall me<sup>r</sup>chaunts, Portugalls dwellinge in Brasel.

8. To the viij<sup>th</sup> he answereth that from the months of Januarie and Aprill last past and in the space of the same goods were so laden aboard the said shipp.

9. To the ix<sup>th</sup> he cannot certainly depose.

10. To the x<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saieth that the said goods were determined and perposed to be unladen and discharged at lisbonne.

11. To the xi<sup>th</sup> he cannot depose.

12. To the xii<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saieth that he knoweth a fleminge named Edwarthe Sergen dwellinge in Brasel and there married a portugall woman whoe hadd some part of the goods and farther to this intergatorie he cannot depose.

13. To the xiiij<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saieth that no fleming or frenthman may law fullie trade into brasel or anie part<sup>e</sup> therof w<sup>th</sup>out the King's licence and leave, but w<sup>th</sup> his leave manie doe and may goe and trade to those pts.

14. To the xiiij<sup>th</sup> and last he cannot saye otherwise than the xj<sup>th</sup> he hath deposed and answered w<sup>ch</sup> is that he knoweth not to whose use the same goods shoulde have been receaved nether doth he knowe whoe shoulde have receaved the freight of the said goods if they had been discharged at lisbonne in Portugall.

### 38.—Answers concerning "Our Lady of Guide."

The said Emanuell Fernandos sworne and examined the daie and yere aforesaidd to certaine other Interrogations touching the shipp or prise called our ladye of Guide in Viana brought into the Porte of Suthampton.

1. To the first Interrogatorie he answereth and saieth that the great shipp or mann of warr first gave chase unto him and his shipp in this the takinge of him.

2. To the seconde he saieth that the same great shipp had not chased them above the space of an hower but they did espie the other smale man of warr chasinge them in the same manner also.

3. To the thirde he answereth and saieth that he did not flye from the said great shipp but kept his course directly his voiage for that he was not afraide of her, foreseeinge (as he thought) in one whole daies chase she was not able to fetch upp this respondent the said man of warr beinge hindered by an other prise w<sup>ch</sup> before they had taken, w<sup>ch</sup> prise was a great space behinde the said man of Warr and therefore a lett (hindrance) unto them.

4. To the fowrth he answereth and saieth that his minde was homewarde and not to yeld to either of the men of warr, but beinge interrepted by the smaler man of warr w<sup>ch</sup> first boorded him he was glad to yeld unto him.

5. To the v<sup>th</sup> he answereth as to the fowerth he hath saide.

6. To the vj<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saieth that longe after they were taken by the smaler man of warr he saw the two captains of both the shippes come aboard them, but for the marriners putt aboard them or anie disagreement between the said capt. or companie of either shipp concerninge the same he this respondent doth not knowe, for that he nether knew the one nor the other nor there intents or meanings.



7. To the vij<sup>th</sup> he answereth that he saw a barriel of beere and some fishe putt aboorde them the prise and (as he heard saye) yt came from the greater shipp and otherwise to this Intergatorie he cannot depose.

Adrian Vannzanntforte, of Flushing, late Boatswaine in the St. Jacobb of Horne, his answer to the personall Intergatorie unto him ministered.

1. To the first he saieth that the greater man of warr gave the saide prise caled or ladye of Guide of Viana the first chase, it was but a smale tyme before the other smale man of warr gave chase unto her.

2. To the seconde he answereth that he doth not certainly knowe whether that the Julian made shott unto the prise before the smaler man of warr had so done, but he certainly knoweth that the Julian made a shott unto the said prise before the boate of the smaler man of Warr had borded them.

3. To the thirde he saieth that the said Julian w<sup>th</sup> her shot did shoot far ov<sup>r</sup> the bowsprut of the saide prise to his sight and knowledge.

4. To the fowerth he saieth that he cannot certainlie depose.

### 39.—More evidence as to "Our Lady of Guide."

The answer and sayeing upon oathe of John fredricke of Dittmasse, neere hanburghe (Hamburg), under the Dominion of the Kinge of Denmarke, saylor, of the age of xxiiij<sup>tie</sup> or thereabouts, late one of the saylors in the shipp caled our ladie of Guide of Viana in Portugall taken the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Julie aforesaid before M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Studley, Alder., deputie unto M<sup>r</sup> Maio<sup>r</sup>, upon the intergatorie unto him ministered, Interpreto<sup>r</sup> for the flemishe Peter breame, gleesier (glazier).

1. To the first Intergatorie he answereth and saieth that it was the greater man of warr that gave them the first chase.

2. To the seconde he answereth that the greater shipp had given them chase for the space of two howers and halfe or thereabouts before the smaler shipp gave them chase.

3. To the thirde he answereth and saieth that they did make all the sayle they coude from the greater shipp upon her chasinge them.

4. To the fowerth he answereth and saith that the greater shipp at the first giving them chase was the space of three Dutch myles off from them or thereabouts. And he saith that the greater shipp was w<sup>th</sup>in gonn shott of them at suche tyme as the lesser man of warr did shoot at them before they had strecken there sayls.

5. To the v<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saith that he verily believeth that the greater shipp would have overtaken them w<sup>th</sup>in one daies chase althoughe noe other shipp had given them chase but she onelye.

6. To the vi<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saith that when the greater shipp had putt her men aboard them (they being first taken by the lesser shipp) (But for anie joinct interest therin betweene the greater and lesser shipp he doth not knowe). He did perceave no disagree<sup>mt</sup> therunto by the captaine, M<sup>r</sup> or Companie of the lesser shipp but that (as unto him seemed) they were good friends.

7. To the vij<sup>th</sup> he answereth and saith that the greater shipp did putt aboard them some fishe and fleshe but how much or what quantities he doth not knowe.

#### 40.—The evidence of the "St. Jacob's" purser.

The answer personall and voluntarie of John Lambickt of Amsterdam in Hollande, late purser of the shipp called the St. Jacob, of Horne in Hollande, burden ccxl tonns or thereabouts, unto certayne Intergatories unto him ministered the xxiv<sup>th</sup> daie of Julie, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup> Mayor and mr. Studley, Peter Breame, interpreto<sup>r</sup> for the flemishe.

1. To the first intergatorie he answereth and saith that he well knoweth the same shipp the St. Jacobb for that he was purser in her in this her voiage in w<sup>ch</sup> she was taken.

2. To the second he answereth that he knoweth not of anie sale made of the said shipp unto the spanyards. And he saith that the said shipp was builed at Memericke near unto Horne in Hollande at the Coste and charge of the schippers of her, namely Balthazar Giacott of Amsterdam and others dwellinge at Horne and Memericke whose names he doth not know.

3. To the thirde he answereth and saith that the said shipp did sayle in this her last voiage from Lisbonne unto Angola, beinge enforced by imprisonment and otherwise so to doe for

and in the King's service and to carrie one hundreth soldiers and upwards, and there owne men loathe to goe in that service did departe and ronn away from the shipp after she was freighted and victualled for the service and would not serve in her, by means whereof they were constrained there to take in men of that place to serve in the voiage to Angola. And now he farther saieth that after they were arrived at Angola hoping there to have been discharged, could not there be released in regarde of the first staye and embargo at Lisbonne for the w<sup>ch</sup> there was paide at Lisbonne for this the one voiage to Angola Eight Duckatt (ducats) for everie tonn, the shipp beinge rated at ccl tonns, the w<sup>ch</sup> they were constrained to take and there Schipper was kept three monthes in prison at Lisbonne untill he would yeld therunto. And he saieth that at Angola by virtew of ther forced stay at Lisbonne they were compelled and constrained to goe from thence unto Brasel to a place there caled Bayea where (as they of Angola tould them) they should be freighted and laden by the gov'nor of that place. And he sayeth that at there arivall the govern<sup>r</sup> caled all the Portugall merchaunts dwellinge in that place together to lade the same shipp w<sup>th</sup> sugars. The w<sup>ch</sup> was laden aboard the same shipp by the said merchaunts accordinglie and he saieth that the merchaunts did lad<sup>e</sup> aboard her but viii<sup>c</sup> and tenn chests of Sugars but there shipp would have carried cc chests more and in steed of that the portugalls putt in water and other provisions, negroes and soldiers w<sup>ch</sup> they putt aboard them to overrule them in the voiage to lisborne lest they would have fraudulentlie gone awaye w<sup>th</sup> the same goods to Hollande or Englande or some other place contrary to there orders unto them given. And beinge demanded whether that they were accomptable unto the King of Spainges officers for this their freight of the viij<sup>c</sup>x<sup>en</sup> chests of Sugars or not from Brasel where they were thus laden unto lisborne where they were appointed to unlade them, he answereth and saieth there was wrighten in the Kings booke w<sup>ch</sup> they showld have for there freight in this there voiage to Lisborne xxij<sup>ti</sup>e Duckatts and a halfe for everie tonn of there shipp's burthen, the w<sup>ch</sup> they should have receaved if they had arrived at Lisborne. And he farther saieth that about two yeres last past there was (in like manner as this there shipp was) A great hulcke (hulk) staid by embargo at lisborne to goe for Brasel in the King's service and was to returne from thence unto lisborne againe she beinge p<sup>te</sup> laden

w<sup>th</sup> Sugars and was to have for her freight xxij<sup>tie</sup> Duckatts and a halfe uppon everie tonn for the whole shipp to be paide them by the Kinge and he saieth that the same there freight was paide by the merchaunts unto the Kinge, But when the same hulke was saeflie arived w<sup>th</sup> her ladinge at lisborne the goods were received by the Kings officers and there was paide for the freight but two thousand Duckatts in the whole w<sup>ch</sup> was paid by the Kinge and the rest was promised to be paid them in paper, but they had it not. And he saieth that this there shipp in w<sup>ch</sup> he was now purser was in the like service and feared should be so served also at there discharge at lisborne.

And being demanded the severall names of the marchaunts, portugalls, whoe were laders of the same viij<sup>c</sup>x<sup>en</sup> chests of Sugars laden in this the shipp wherein he was now taken as also the severall and pticular (particular) pcells and quantities of the same sugars that each of the said merchaunts had and were interested in the same shipp he answereth that he cannot pticularly sett them downe but refereth his verie true and Certaine knowledge thereof and the sev'all and pticuler notes of the names and quantities thereof unto eache merchaunt belonginge, unto the contents of a certaine smale and longe paye booke of the same sett down and wrighten w<sup>th</sup> his owne hande contayninge Tenn leaves in wrightinge and evrie of the same leafes wrighten w<sup>th</sup> this dep<sup>ts</sup> owne hande wrightinge besides his owne hand and name subscribed unto sev'all parts of the same booke so wrighten as therby doth and maye appeare. The w<sup>ch</sup> book is here exhibited unto M<sup>r</sup>. maior in presence and to his certaine knowledge is a verie true and perfect booke of the same shippes ladinge and not made by anie coullorable meanes or to such intent, but was by him made and wrighten at and uppon the ladinge and receiving the same goods aboard the same shipp.

And beinge demanded whether he doth knowe one Edward Hulshar a Dutchman, who laded xl<sup>tie</sup> of those chests of Sugars aboard this shipp, he answereth and saieth that he verie well knoweth him the said Edward Hulshar and that he is married in Bayea unto a Portingall woman, and he dwelleth now at Bayea in Brasel.

And being demanded as concerning suche letters as he brought w<sup>th</sup> him in this shipp from brasel to be conveied into lisborne, he saieth that he hath delivered them all and evrie one unto the owners of the man of warr that took them, and that to his

knowledge he brought not anie one letter for Adam Hulshar and that if he did bringe anie for him they are amongst the other letters that he deliv<sup>r</sup>ed as aforesaid to the owner of the man of warr.

#### 41.—More about “Our Lady of Guide.”

The aforementioned John Lambikt to the Intergatories on pte of Newton concerning the shipp our ladie of Guide of Viana.

1. To the first intergatorie he saieth that the greater shipp gave the first chase unto the shipp caled or ladie of Guide, and in the morninge verie early by breake of daye the greater shipp discried her and begann to give chase unto her, and that w<sup>th</sup> in one halfe howr after, the boye went up to the topp of the shipp and espied an other lesser man of warr also in chassing the same shipp caled or ladie of Guide.

2. To the seconde he saieth that the smaler shipp shott the first shott to the prise and before the boate had boorded her.

3. To the third he saieth that the Julien w<sup>th</sup> her shott did shoot clear and over the bowspreet of the prise.

4. To the iiij<sup>th</sup> he cannot depose.

5. To the v<sup>th</sup> he saieth that at there first chase they were so farr from the prise as they coulde scarce descrye her and could not discerne whether it was a frenchman or a portingall.

6. To the vij<sup>th</sup> he saieth that they of the great shipp the Julian were in verie good hope to have taken the shipp called or ladie of Guide for that they were verie mery aboard, but he doth not well know nether cann believe in what space they showld have taken her.

#### 42.—The “St. Jacob” again.

The answer of Nichollas clause of Antwerpp, late gonners mate in the shipp the S<sup>t</sup> Jacob of horne in hollande, unto the Intergatories on the behaefe of Mr. Newton touchinge the takinge of the same shipp by the Julian of london, taken the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Julie before Mr. maio<sup>r</sup>.

1. To the first he answereth that he knoweth the same shipp the S<sup>t</sup> Jacob for that he was gunn<sup>r</sup>s mate in her, beinge taken in by press at lisborne to serve in the same in the Kinge of Spainges service.

2. To the second he cannot depose.

3. To the third he saieth that the said shipp the S<sup>t</sup>. Jacob did sayle in this her last voiage from lisborne to Angola, and so from thence to the portes of brassel all in the King's service, and she was to have returned from brasel w<sup>th</sup> her ladinge unto lisborne in the same service beinge therunto constrayned and forced.

4. To the fowrth he saieth that she was in the Kings service onelye all this voiage, and to the residew he saieth that the Kinge did promisse for there freight xxiiij<sup>tie</sup> Duckatts and a halfe uppon everie tonn of there shipp for the whole shippes freight, but they could have paid them but two thousand Crownes in the whole for all there freight as he hath heard the purser of the shipp saye.

To the v<sup>th</sup> he cannot depose.

To the vi he answereth that they tooke in there ladings at the bayea of all S<sup>ts</sup> in brasel.

vij. To the vij<sup>th</sup> he saieth the ladinge is Sugar and brasel but what quantity he knoweth not, but by the report of the purser there wer viij<sup>o</sup> x Chests of Sugar. And for anie thinge that he knoweth it was all Portugaell goods, and he saieth that the Capt. of the shipp was a portugall placed in the shipp by the Kinge, and the same goods should all have been delev<sup>d</sup>ed at lisborne.

To the viij, ix<sup>th</sup>, x, xj<sup>th</sup> and xij articles he cannot depose.

13. To the xiiij<sup>th</sup> he cannot Certainly depose, but he saieth that ther dwellith one Edward Hulshar, fleminge, in brasel, in bayea, there and then hath married a wife borne in brasel beinge a portingalls daughter.

xiiij<sup>th</sup>. To the xiiij<sup>th</sup> he saieth that the freight of the goods were to be paide to the Kinge as he thinketh and the Kinge was to paye the M<sup>r</sup>. and owners of the shipp and the M<sup>r</sup>. to paye the Companie there Wages.

And being demanded concerning his knowledge of the booke of the contents of the shippes ladinge deliv<sup>d</sup>ed by the purser he saieth that he certainlie knoweth the same booke to be the verie true booke w<sup>ch</sup> the purser wrought in the shipp for that he had the same in his gunroome.

The said Nichollas claus his answer unto certaine other Intergatories touchinge the taking of the prize called our ladie of Guide of Viana taken and brought into the Porte of Suthampton.

1. To the first he saieth that he cannot certainlye depose but that by the report of the Companie of there shipp it was reported the greater man of warr gave the first chase unto the prize caled our ladie of Guide, but he doth not knowe the same of him sefe for that at the first chasing of them he this respondent was in the Cabbin of the shipp kept as a prisoner.

2. To the seconde he saieth that the litle man of warr made the first shott unto the same prize and the greater shipp shott immediatlie after her.

3. To the thirde he saieth that there shipp the Julian did not her shott shoot over the foreparte of the prize with a peece of xix.

4. To the fowrth he cannot depose.

5. To the v<sup>th</sup> he „ „

6. „ „ vi<sup>th</sup> „ „ certainly „

#### 43.—The evidence of a Portuguese mariner.

xxvij<sup>th</sup> July, 1593. The answer personall of Emanuel Tarnandos to the Intergatories on pte Thome heaton expounded in the Portugall tounge, Robert lambert interpreter.

1. To the first he saieth his name is Emanuell fernandos, dwellinge in Viana in Portingall.

2. To the seconde he saieth that he came from Bayea in Brasel and was bounde unto Viana.

3. To the thirde he answereth that the shipp did belonge unto him and one baltastor peres, portingall, dwellinge in Ponte de lyne (on coast of Portugal), and unto Edward Ulchur, a merchaunt fleminge denizen, dwellinge in bayea in Brasel, and there married unto a portingall wooman.

And he answereth that all the goods doe belonge unto Portingall savinge onlye lij chests of sugars w<sup>th</sup> was so laden aboard there shipp for the use and accomp<sup>t</sup> of Edward ulechur aforesaid.

4. To the fowrth he saieth that he came out about the three and twentyth of Aprill from brasel and mett w<sup>th</sup> two men of warr, theone of them lost him and the other gave chase unto him but he went clere (clear) awaye from them, and w<sup>thin</sup> the space of eight daies after he about the breake of the daye descried an other sayle beinge An english man of warr.

5. To the fiveth he saieth that verie earlie in the morninge he spied the same other man of warr and she chased him the space of three howers or thereabouts but they staid.

6. And that in there verie conscience and uppon there othe taken he verielie thinketh that the said man of warr did rather loose than gett any waye of them in all the tyme of the chase of them for that he perceaved by settinge of the compasse of the shipp that she did altogether fall to the leewards of him this respondent and therefore they stood not in anie feare or hazard at all to be taken by them and he did so little feare them that they these dep<sup>ts</sup> did never in the whole putt out his fore Toppsayle unto that greater shipp he stood in so little feare of her, wherby they might have made the better waye from them.

7. To the vij he saieth that w<sup>thin</sup> the space of one hower after he had espied the same man of warr so chasing him he also descried a smaler man of warr whoe alsoe chased him the space of thre howers or thereaboutes and w<sup>thin</sup> that time did fett him upp and shott ordinaunce at him beinge come verie neere him, whereuppon this respondent seeinge no remedie but to be taken by her strooke his sayles unto the same smaler man of warr and yelded unto her and theruppon the same smaler man of warr hoysted out her boate and putt men aboard of this respondent and borded her. The other greater man of warr beinge (at this the boordinge of this respondent and his so yeldinge) to leeward of this respondent at the least a league or therabouts.

8. To the viij<sup>th</sup> he saieth that he Verily thinketh in his conscience that if this smaler man of warr had not mett w<sup>th</sup> him and tooke him he had well escaped hoame w<sup>thout</sup> damage of the greater man of warr. And that the same smaler man of warr had been hable sufficient of her selfe to have taken him and suche another shipp as this is w<sup>thout</sup> helpe for that he for his parte in the shipp had not anie manner of defence in them savinge v or vj musketts.



9. To the ix<sup>th</sup> he saieth that after this smaler man of warr had so taken this respondent and he had strroke his sayles and yelded unto her as aforesaide, Then the greater man of warr (by means of his sayles so stricken) got ground and way of him the sooner and theruppon came somewhat w<sup>th</sup>in gonnshott of him and then did also shoot at him. The smaler man of warr havinge first boorded them and beinge possessed of them, but where the shott of the greater shipp fell he knowith not and more they cannot saye touchinge the way and circumstance of his there beinge so taken.

Anthonie Alvares, a Portuguese mariner of "Our Lady of Guide," corroborates Emanuel Fernando's evidence.

**44.—More evidence about the "Peter" of Hampton** (*see par. 35*).

The deposition voluntarie of George laparell of the Isle of Guarnesy, saylor, aged 1<sup>th</sup>e yeres or thereabouts, taken the seconde daye of Julye, 1593, before Mr. Alexander Paynton, Maio<sup>r</sup>.

He this dep<sup>t</sup> uppon his oathe averreth and deposeth that about vj monthes past as he remembreth, he this dept. serveinge as a saylor hiered in the barcke caled the Peter of Hampton belonginge unto Thomas Griston of Hampton, m<sup>er</sup>chaunt, Richard Bullis, she then being laden w<sup>th</sup> wheat and fraighted by M<sup>r</sup>. John Jeffrey of Hampton, m<sup>er</sup>chaunt, for the Isle of St<sup>h</sup>. Michaels in Spaigne. The same barcke did about that tyme sett sayle out of the Porte of Hampton w<sup>th</sup> her said ladinge of wheat and w<sup>thin</sup> the space of vj weeks or therabouts safly arived at the porte of St. Michaels where the same ladinge of wheat verie saefe and well condicioned not anie pte thereof imbeassled, purloyned or otherwise evill handled was whollie deliv<sup>er</sup>ed on (word omitted) did lande unto the facto<sup>r</sup> of the said John Jeffrie, named Peter Witchalls, whoe uppon receiipt thereof nev<sup>r</sup> founde anie fault or tooke anie cause of dislike therein, And he saieth that after they were there arived, the next daie after there me<sup>r</sup>chaunts facto<sup>r</sup> peter Witchalls would have hadd them gone to the Iles of Stracoras w<sup>th</sup> the said ladinge of wheat and they theruppon having there yeards acrosse and everie thinge in a readiness to goe thither, they were imediatelea after by the said facto<sup>r</sup> commanded to unlade and discharge there directlie at St<sup>h</sup>. Michells and so they did. And he saieth that besides the m<sup>r</sup>chaunts goods so laden in the

shipp the m<sup>r</sup> had 3 quarters of wheat and one John peryman, a saylor, had v buschells of wheat, but it was not amongst the m<sup>r</sup>chaunts wheat but storred and kept in a caske by hitself and the same 3 quarters and v bushells was alsoe sold by the M<sup>r</sup> and the said peryman unto the said peter Wittchalls because they would not sell the same to the Cuntry for hurtinge the m<sup>r</sup>chaunts m<sup>r</sup>kett, there use and the sale of his wheat. And he saieth they staid there at S<sup>r</sup> Michells v weeks before they could be discharged and cleere of the m<sup>r</sup>chaunt.

**45.—Dried pilchards and hake.**

The deposition voluntarie of Willm. barker of yearmothe in thisll of wight, marriner, aged xlvj yeres or therabouts taken the last daie of July, 1593, before Mr. maior.

This dept. uppon his oathe affirmeth and deposeth that in the moneth of november last past he this dept. servinge in the office of marriner of and in a barcke caled the Ellin of Ryde whereof he this dept. is alsoe owner, she the same tyme lyeinge in the harboroughe of Plewmothe (Plymouth) and bounde from thence unto Burdoux (Bordeaux). There was laden aboard the same barcke for that voiage by one Henry Wills dwellinge in Plewmothe for thaccompt of John Merchier of Suthton, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt, xl hogheseds of drye pilchards and xxv<sup>tie</sup> butts of drye hakes. And he saieth that he this dept. did discharge and unlade the same barks ladinge of ffishe at Burdoux and there deliv<sup>rd</sup> the same unto the facto<sup>r</sup> of the said John merchier, and at no porte or place else whersoever.

This evidence is confirmed by Robert Lambourne, merchant, of Southampton.

**46.—Evidence of Emanuel Fernando repeated.**

The deposition of Emanuel Fernando is practically a repetition of the answers given to interrogatories before in par. 43, concerning "Our Lady of Guide," which was taken by the "Areoromdide" belonging to Thomas Heaton.

**47.—The "Catholique's" passengers robbed (*see par. 32*).**

The deposicion of Guilbert Bourdoieux of Roscoe (Roscoff), marriner, aged about xxxviiij yeres, late M<sup>r</sup> under God of the shipp caled the Catholique of Roscoe, burthen lxx<sup>en</sup> tonns or

thereabouts, Owners wherof are Nichollas James of Roscoe, merchaunt, Jean carvellett of brest, merchaunt, taken the viij<sup>th</sup> daye of August, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup>.

He saieth that about the xii<sup>th</sup> of Aprill last past he sett sayle in the shipp aforenamed the Catholique from and out of Roscoe, she then beinge freighted and laden w<sup>th</sup> wheat and canvais by certaine m<sup>r</sup>chaunts of Roscoe for S<sup>t</sup>. Lucas in Spaigne, name-lye by one mons<sup>r</sup> Rosmeure and nichollas breunotte, bothe m<sup>r</sup>chaunts dwellinge in Roscoe, and ther facto<sup>r</sup> named Fraunc pettigott went into S<sup>t</sup>. Lucas alonge in the shipp with them. And he sayeth that they beinge there arived at St. Lucas they there deliv<sup>d</sup>ed there goods into the hands of the same facto<sup>r</sup> france pettigott of whome they recd (received) monie for there freight. And ther they related there said shipp w<sup>th</sup> Sacke and salte to the number of lxxx butts of sacke or thereabouts, and 1<sup>tie</sup> kegs of Salte or thereabouts for the use and accompt of the two owners of the shipp aforenamed, whoe were to have ij pts for there adventure and accompt and the other third pte was for the adventure and accompt of this dept. and companie of the shipp.<sup>1</sup> And beinge demanded what store of monie they had aboard there shipp at the tyme of there takinge, saieth that they had vij baggs of silver coine and one smaller canvais bagg made of the fachin of a hand w<sup>th</sup> fingers fulle of golde, w<sup>ch</sup> vij baggs of silver and one bagg of golde he this dept. him selfe delivered into the hands of the Captaine of the man of warr that tooke them. The w<sup>ch</sup> monie some pte was his owne and the other belongeth unto merchaunts, some of Vittrye and some to m<sup>r</sup>chaunts of lestnevy beinge w<sup>thin</sup> vj leagues of Roscoe. They had v men passengers and iiij youtnes, some dwellinge w<sup>thin</sup> three leagues of brest and other some w<sup>th</sup> two leges of Roscoe, w<sup>ch</sup> passengers also had monie taken from them by the companie of the man of warr to the valew of three Thousand crownes as the passengers themselves tould this dept.

The deposition of John perryman of the town of Suthampton, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged xxx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, taken the xxj<sup>tie</sup> day of August, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. Paynton, Maio<sup>r</sup>.

He this dep<sup>t</sup>. saieth uppon his oathe that he served in the barke caled the Peter of Hampton, owner Thomas griston and

---

<sup>1</sup> An example of the way in which ships' companies were paid; they received either a fixed sum for the freight or a share in the profits of the venture.

M<sup>r</sup>. Richard Bullis, at suche tyme as she was fraighted from the porte of Suthon by M<sup>r</sup>. Jeffrie and by him laden w<sup>th</sup> wheat for thisle of S<sup>t</sup>. Michells in Spaigne. And he saieth that they sayled directlie unto S<sup>t</sup>. Michalls porte and there unladed there barke and delivered the whole ladinge of wheat so laden aboard her at Suthon, w<sup>th</sup>out diminishinge anie parte or parcell thereof, unto one Peter Witchalls at S<sup>t</sup>. Michalls, beinge facto<sup>r</sup> for the said merchaunt, and that they had not anie other ladinge in them nor no other quantitie of Wheat savinge onelye Three quarters w<sup>ch</sup> was belonginge to the M<sup>r</sup>. Richard bullis and five bushells w<sup>ch</sup> was this dep<sup>ts</sup>. owne wheat, the w<sup>ch</sup> three quarters and v bushells were not anie Waies mingeled w<sup>th</sup> the merchaunts Wheat but kept in Cases by hit selfe and there sold by them unto the said peter Witchalls for that they would not have him dislike of there bringinge the same and selling therof wherby to hurt the sale of the m<sup>r</sup>chaunts wheat. And they staid ther about the space of xvj daies over and above there daies lymited in the other ptie w<sup>ch</sup> was xx<sup>tie</sup> daies before they could be discharged cleere of the m<sup>r</sup>chaunts facto<sup>r</sup> aforementioned.

**48.—The evidence of the “Swiftsure” quartermaster.**

xxix<sup>th</sup> August, 1593, coram Maior.

The answeres of Jasper Roper of Blakney in the Countie of Norfflk, saylor, aged xxxvij yeres or therabouts, late one of the quarter masters in the Shipp caled the Swiftsure of Suthampton, now at the seas by virtue of loss of reprizal, and lewis Bowen of Suthon, saylor, aged xxiiij yeres or theraboute, late one of the quarter masters in the same shipp in the said voiage, unto certaine articles unto them ministered on the parte of Thomas Faroll of the Cittie of london, gent, late Capt. of the shipp called the Willi of London, concerning there knowledge of the taking and boording of a flemish shipp and flyboate laden w<sup>th</sup> woade brought into the Porte of Portsmouth by the same shipp and Capt.

1. To the first Intergatorie they answer and depose that they mett w<sup>th</sup> the flemish shipp or fly boate articulated (hailed or spoken with) in the hight (degree of latitude) of xlj and a halfe or thereabouts and about xlv leagues of the shoare. And her course she kept when they first saw her was east north east and they saye that they these respondents havinge viewed his carde (chart) said unto them that the said fly boate her direct course was east and east and be Sowthe intowards the Rocke.

To the seconde Intergatorie they answere and saye that after the same shipp or flyboate had yelded and the shipper of her articulated being brought aboard these respondents shipp the Swiftsure by the captaines of the three shippes that tooke them, the Capts beinge all three there aboard together. They these respondents heard the Capt. of there shipp and the other Capt. demande of the said shipper where his bills of lading or charter-party or my lord Admiralles passe was, for that they said they were of Midlburghe, where unto the said shipper answered and said that about ix<sup>th</sup> daies before this there takinge they descrieyinge (descrying) a fleet w<sup>ch</sup> they supposed to have been the Kinge of Spaignes fleet and fearinge to be taken by them did Cast all there bills of ladinge, charter-parties and other wrightings whatsoever over boorde.

And they farther saye that sithence the taking of the same fly-boat they these dep<sup>ts</sup> havinge taken a Carvell belonginge to the gouvner of S<sup>t</sup> Michells, in w<sup>ch</sup> Carvell were portingalls, And Cominge they these dep<sup>ts</sup> hoamewards to Southton in the same Carvell keeping two of the Portingalls in her, havinge had Communication w<sup>th</sup> them of the same flyboate so taken and her ladinge, They the said portingalls tould them that the woade w<sup>ch</sup> was so laden aboorde her was portingalls goods and laden at S<sup>t</sup> michells and from thence bounde for lisborne to the use of the Portingalls, And they saye that besides this there M<sup>r</sup> of the Swiftsure tould them that he was sorrie that they had not putt aboard some of there men into the same flyboate for that the Portingalls w<sup>ch</sup> now they had taken in the Carvell had certainly tould him that the woade laden aboard the flyboate was belonginge unto Portingalls, which Portingalls in theese dep<sup>ts</sup> Voiage to homewards bounde were taken awaye from them by a french man of warr which laid them aboorde otherwise as they suppose they would have spoken and confessed this them selves. And they farther saye that Untill they these dep<sup>ts</sup> were come hoame into Englande where they heard the said flemish shipp was brought into portsmoth they thought that the rest of the men of warr had discharged the said flyboate as there shipp the swiftsure had alsoe done.

#### 49.—The disappearance of a piece of fustian.

The examinacion of James Hide of the Towne of Suthampton, hosteler, taken the last daye of August, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yeare of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> raigne, taken before John Jackson, Aldermann, deputie unto Mr. Alexander paincton, Maio<sup>r</sup>.

He this exam<sup>t</sup> upon examinacion saiethe that upon Wendsday night last he went to bedd about x<sup>en</sup> of the clocke and laye by himselfe in the Chamber where also laye his fellow Jeffrye and Tyler the Tapster bothe in one bedd and they Went upp to bedd altogether, and he the exam<sup>t</sup> rose not untill the next morninge about vj of the Clocke and when he was upp he saiethe that about vij of the Clocke in the morninge his master leonard mills came unto him and tould him that one of the panes of the wall of the barne wherin the goods were that the Carier lef there was broken down, and thereuppon he demanded of this exam<sup>t</sup> (examine) the key of the locke w<sup>ch</sup> hanged uppon the dore w<sup>th</sup> the locke that Mr. maio<sup>r</sup> had alsoe caused to be hanged theron. And he this exam<sup>t</sup> having given him the keye of that locke his m<sup>r</sup> (master) went into his howse and fett another key, w<sup>th</sup> the w<sup>ch</sup> keye he opened Mr. maio<sup>rs</sup> locke and with his other key opened the other locke. And havinge thus done, This exam<sup>t</sup> and his m<sup>r</sup> went in to the barne and there founde A hamper, and lyinge by him in the grounde a longue peece of Stuffe Tyed upp in a paper w<sup>ch</sup> (as he thinketh) was a peece of fustian, and the same his m<sup>r</sup> tooke upp and putt it into the hamper (the hamper beinge open at one side) and shutt downe the hamper againe. And then they bothe Came forthe and hanged over the locke againe uppon the dore, and he this exam<sup>t</sup> prsentlie went to mendinge upp of the Wall as well as he coulde w<sup>th</sup> rodde and then they came from hit. And being farther examined he saiethe that he doth not knowe nether is acquainted by what meanes the hamper came open nether whoe broke upp the wall of the barne, but he shrewdly supposeth one Robert (name omitted) a bricklayer who worketh about a chimney of Mr. maior<sup>s</sup> howse w<sup>ch</sup> standeth nere to the barne, and he saiethe that the said Robert was at the layenge in of the goods there and he hath seene him manie tymes thereabouts for he fetcheth his stuff for his chimney hard by the wall that was broken up and therefore he suspecteth him the more.

Leonard Mills and James Hide are bound over in recognisance of £10 to appear at the next gaol delivery.

The examination of Robert litleforde of Suthton, Bricklayer, taken the daye and yere above written.

Being examined sayeth that he hath been in this Towne these fower or five years and sometymes he worked (at his first Cominge to the Towne) at his occupation of a bricklayer, and

sometymes he was chamberlyn at the Dolphin and at the George and about three quarters of a yere past he Came from Dolphin and went to worcke at his occupation north warde above the barr, and then begann to laye at Silvesters hoopers above the barr, and so ever sithence hath layne there (if he be in the Towne and not abroad awake). And being demanded sayeth that uppon wendsaye night last past he this exam<sup>t</sup> laye at Silvester hoopers aforementioned and his bedfellow was one Richard flecher, a saylor, w<sup>ch</sup> goeth to Sea in the New shipp of Cap<sup>t</sup> prowse, and he went to bedd betweene viij and ix<sup>en</sup> of the Clocke in the eveninge and he arose againe thursday morninge by vj of the Clocke and not before, and went unto worke behinde the George upon M<sup>r</sup> maiors howse Makinge of a Chimney. And beinge farther demanded saieth that nether knoweth nor is acquainted w<sup>th</sup> anie fustians or other goods stolen out of the barne of leonard mills howse or otherwise taken out of the same nether of breaking downe of the wall thereof or anie pane of the same.

#### 50.—Beer for the Navy.

The deposition of Thomas lorde of Suthampton, berebrewer, of the age of xxx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, taken the first day of September, 1593.

He this dep<sup>t</sup> uppon his said oathe averreth and deposeth That about the moneth of December in A<sup>o</sup> dom. 1587 as he veriey remembreth, he this Dep<sup>t</sup> beinge then servaunt unto John Crook of the same Towne, merchaunt, and then servinge him in the office of master brewer of and in a brewhowse of the said John Crooke his M<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the same Towne, There was bespoken of his said M<sup>r</sup> John Crooke by Thomas holmes, Gent., her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Searcher of the porte of the said Towne of Suthton, to be then p<sup>re</sup>sentlie brewed the number of five tonn and a hogshead of Shipp beere at the price and after the rate of vij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>. the hhd. and for everie tonn or Cask x<sup>s</sup>., w<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the whole doth amount unto x<sup>l<sup>bs</sup></sup>. x<sup>s</sup>. And he this dept. sayeth that he by the appointment of his said Master did the same tyme w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed brewe for the said Tho. holmes the said v tonns and one hhd. of beere and the same beinge so brewed was imediateleye deliv<sup>ed</sup> out of the brewhowse in cartes and drea (drays) to be conveighed downe to the key and from thence to be shipped for Portsmothe unto her ma<sup>ty</sup> shippes. And he saieth that the same v tonns and one hhd. of beere was

afterwards carred unto portsmothe by Richard Johnson of the same Towne of Suthton, cooper, who had the charge for deliverie of the same (as the said Johnson him selfe tould this dept<sup>r</sup>). But whether his said master were paid for the same beere or anie pte thereof or noe he this dept. knoweth not.

Richard Johnson of Suthton, Cooper, aged xliij yeres or thereabouts, deposed the daye and yere aforesaid.

He this dept. uppon his said oathe affirmeth and deposeth that about the moneth of December A<sup>o</sup> dom. 1587, as he well remembereth being suche tyme as all the Coopers of Suthton were then pressed to goe unto portesmuthe in her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s service, he this dept. amongst others the Coopers beinge at portesmothe in the same service, there Came unto him Thomas holmes, gent., her ma<sup>ty</sup>s searcher and asked him whether he would goe to hampton in some business for him w<sup>ch</sup> was to fetch beere w<sup>ch</sup> there was brewed by the said Mr. Holmes appointment by the brewers of the Towne, namely John Favor, John Crooke and Samson Thomas and others. And he saieth that he beinge willinge to goe had a letter deliv<sup>d</sup> unto him by Mr. Holmes directed to his servaunt Augustin Raynolds for the sendinge the same beere unto portesmothe, whereuppon this dept. being at hampton and havinge deliv<sup>d</sup> the same letter unto the said Augustin Raynolds, the said Raynolds together w<sup>th</sup> dept. went mediatelie to all the brewers and he saieth that they all deliv<sup>d</sup> certaine quantitie of beere. And amongst the rest there was then deliv<sup>d</sup> by Mr. John Crooke aforesaid out of his beerhowse and putt aboard the lighters the number of v tonns and one hhd. of beere at the price of 7<sup>s</sup> 6 the hhd. and x<sup>s</sup> for ev<sup>ry</sup>ie tonn or Cask. The w<sup>ch</sup> was w<sup>th</sup> thother beere also laden aboard the lighters at the Key of hampton and trasported unto portesmouth, and there all the said several quantities as the said v tonns and one hhd. of beere was by the appointm<sup>t</sup> of the said Tho. holmes unto this dept. given, delivered aboard her ma<sup>ty</sup>s shipps there lynge, namely the Goulden lyon and the Nonpareil, but for anie monie paid for the same beere he this dept. knoweth not of anie at all.

#### 51.—Quarrel of two Flemings at Southampton.

The Examination of John Edwards of how in Devonshire, Cowper, taken the vj<sup>th</sup> daye of September, 1593, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> year of her ma<sup>ty</sup>s raigne before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup>, etc.



Beinge examined from Whence he came now in what Companie saieth that he came from Devon and not anie companie w<sup>th</sup> him, And uppon his cominge to this Towne beinge wensdaye the v<sup>th</sup> of this instant he laye at an Alehowse above the barr the upper end of the Towne and the next daye beinge Thursdaye he remained in the Towne and in the fore-noone he fell in companie at the watergate w<sup>th</sup> those two flemings that are slayne and so they went a drinkinge together and in companie w<sup>th</sup> them a glaser of hampton beinge a fleminge, And he saieth that when the night was come beinge about viij of the clocke they beinge all above the barr and in Companie w<sup>th</sup> them a younge man nameinge himselfe a glassman borne at london, And the Dutchmen seekinge for lodginge and asking at the whitehorse for lodginge beinge there and at other places denied. The two flemings uppon occasion (this exam<sup>t</sup> knoweth not what) did fall out together, and drew their knives one at the other, and this exam<sup>t</sup> then parted them and afterwards they fell out againe and then this exam<sup>t</sup> went awaye from them and left the same younge man nameinge himselfe a glassman w<sup>th</sup> them. And he this exam<sup>t</sup> went to his lodginge and the good wife of the howse would not lett him lye ther but bidd him gett out of her dores. And he did and went downe the windemill lane, and beinge examined by what means the bludd Came on his Cassocke<sup>1</sup> saieth that it was a henn w<sup>ch</sup> he killed by the waye.

**52.—The “Peter” of Hampton again (*see par. 44*).**

The deposicions of Richard platterer of Suthampton, Marriner, aged xl yeres or thereabouts, late masters mate in the Peter of hampton, Nichollas foorde of the same Towne, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged 1<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, gonner in the same barke, John Nicholls of Suthton, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged xx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or therabouts, late boatswayne, John fereter, of the same Towne, saylor, aged xxiiij<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, boatswaines mate in the same barke, and John Glovir, of the same Towne, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged xvij<sup>en</sup> yeres or thereabouts, late one of the boyes in the barke. Taken the viij<sup>th</sup> of September, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup>.

They dese depon<sup>ts</sup> all of them beinge jointlie sworne and examined and havinge had read unto them the sev<sup>r</sup>all depositions and sayengs of the depon<sup>ts</sup> aforementioned, namely Peter

---

<sup>1</sup> *Cassock*, then used of any sort of dress.

Symons, Thomas fatlin, George laparrell and John peryman, touchinge and conc<sup>er</sup>ninge the Peter of hampton and her voiage vnto S<sup>t</sup>. Michalls in Spaigne, she then beinge laden w<sup>th</sup> wheat for the said Islan of S<sup>t</sup>. Michells. They and ev<sup>er</sup>ie of them uppon there sev<sup>er</sup>all oathes doe aver, confirme and affirme of there certaine knowledge That all the said sayengs and deposicions of the afore sev<sup>er</sup>all depon<sup>ts</sup> are the verie truth and certaintie of there pceedings in the said Voiage and non otherwise of there these dep<sup>ts</sup> certaine sight and knowlege. And this dep<sup>t</sup>. nichollas foord on and above the sayeing of the p<sup>r</sup>. (previous) depon<sup>ts</sup> uppon his said oathe averreth That the verie daye before there settinge sayle from the said Isle of S<sup>t</sup>. michaels in Spaigne they then beinge bounde from thence homewards to Southampton, he this dep<sup>t</sup>. was sent ashoare by the Mr. Richard Bullis unto S<sup>t</sup>. Michells to the aforementioned Peter witchall facto<sup>r</sup> of the said m<sup>er</sup>chaunt, of purpose to fett his letters for there discharge, and he saieth that he attended the facto<sup>r</sup> his pleasure for the said letters from x<sup>en</sup> of the Clocke in the forenoone vntill vj of the Clocke at night. And then he had his letters deliv<sup>er</sup>ed vnto him by the said Peter Witchell his owne hands whoe gave him ij<sup>s</sup>. for his pains and attendaunce. And he saieth that the man who wrought the said letters tould this dep<sup>t</sup>. that there was wrighten in the same lres (letters) unto Mr. Jeffrie that he showlde paye them there freight for the Voiage for because they had discharged them selves and done there duetus thereon. And they all these dep<sup>ts</sup> farther saye and depose That in there Voiage outwards bounde there Mr. Richard bullis toulde them manie tymes that he thought they showld come hoame light without ladinge for that there merchaunt Mr. Jeffry tould him that he would have no Woade. And they farther saye and depose that outwards bounde beinge at Cowes there barcke beinge somewhat overladen there was deliv<sup>er</sup>ed out of her aboard Paule bucke his shipp then there lyenge (by the appointm<sup>t</sup> of the said merchaunt) the number of viij quarters of the said wheate.

### 53.—A sea fight off Belle Isle.

The deposicions of certaine Wittnesses produced and sworne before Alexander Payntor, Maior, at the request of Thomas Griston, the x<sup>th</sup> daye of September, 1593, an<sup>o</sup> xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> raigne.

Richard platter of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton, Marrinor, aged xl<sup>tie</sup> yeres or therabouts, late Masters mate in the barcke called the Peter of Hampton, burthen xliij<sup>tie</sup> tonnes or thereabouts, John Nicholls of the same Towne, saylor, aged xx<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, late boatswaine, Nichollas fvorde of the same Towne, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged l<sup>tie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, and John forster of the same Towne, saylo<sup>r</sup>, aged xvij<sup>tie</sup> yeares or thereabouts, All officers and saylo<sup>rs</sup> in the Barcke aforesaid in this her late Voiage in w<sup>ch</sup> she was taken. They and everie of them vppon there severall oathes swore and depose That they beinge shipped in the same barke by Thomas Griston of Suthton, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt, owner of the barcke aforesaid, and M<sup>r</sup>. Richard Bullis, in a merchaunt voiage from Suthton unto Swanzie in Wales, there to take in her lading of Sea Coles<sup>1</sup> and there m<sup>r</sup>chaundies, and from thence bound<sup>e</sup> vnto Rochell there to vnlade and discharge. They havinge so taken in there whole ladinge of Sea coles and there merchaundize and in there Voiage for Rochell were vppon the Satturdaye the xxj<sup>st</sup> daye of Julie last past at the tayle of Ase boarded and taken by force by two french men of warr of belyle (Belle Isle), the Capts. names were Capt. picard and Capt. prollye, and by them being so taken were Caried into belile and there disposed of there said barke and goods and in the fight of thiere takinge was slayne Richard bullis there m<sup>r</sup>. And these dept. were sent hoame for England by a passport under the hande of the governor of Belile whose name is Seignie<sup>r</sup> la pardieu, whoe was the setter forth of the same two men of Warr.

#### 54.—The "Jonas" of Hampton.

The examinacon of Thomas clare of Suthton, saylor, taken the x<sup>th</sup> daye of September, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup> and her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Justice.

He this examt. beinge examined saieth that in this his last voiage in Deenis Rowse his shipp bounde for Normandie they sett sayle from Suthton directlie and went (w<sup>th</sup>out stoppage anie where) as farr as beyonde portesmothe and there the Winde Cominge naught they returned p<sup>r</sup>sentlie from thence w<sup>th</sup>out stoppage thereabouts and they never strooke sayle or anchored vntill they Came w<sup>th</sup>in callshott almost at heeth and

<sup>1</sup> So called to distinguish them from charcoal.

there they cast ancho<sup>r</sup> and sett there m<sup>r</sup>chaunt over shoare and vntill that tyme they did not stopp or cast ancho<sup>r</sup> at all from the tyme of there goinge from Suthton vntill there returninge neere heeth as aforesaid.

Richard Stephens of Suthton, sayl<sup>or</sup>, examined.

He saieth that in there Voiage bounde from Suth. vnto Normandie in the Jonas, deenis Rowse his shipp, they sett sayle from hence and a litle behither S<sup>t</sup>. Ellins point neare stoake baye they anchored and then the winde came naught, and then they Came from thence backwards towards Suthton and then backwards bounde they anchored neere heeth. And being demanded whether they did not stopp betwene hamble hooke and Tichefield haven (backwards bounde) saieth that he doth not remember that they did anchor thereabouts or in anie other place other then before he hath saide, nether (neither) was there boate or anie there companie ashore at all vntill they Came backe w<sup>th</sup>in Callshott.

Benjamin Vicount, sailor, corroborates this statement, adding that no sheep or lambs were brought aboard.

Robert Wilkins, Will Douston, William Graye, Peter Cornett, John Howe, William Fragille, and William Veale, crew of the "Jonas," all give similar evidence.

### 55.—Goods taken in a voyage of reprisal.

The Examinacon of Edward Craudall, Gent., late Capt. of the Mynion of Hampton, whereof William Dauson and lauraunce Prouse, gent., are owners, taken the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of September, 1593, before Mr. Al. paynton, Maio<sup>r</sup>, by vertue of letters from the right honourable lords of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most honourable Privie Counsell in that behalfe directed.

He saieth that the goods w<sup>ch</sup> he brought hoame in the Mynion in this her last Voiage of Reprisall under his Conducture were five tonns of Oyle and Eight barrills of Allom (alum) w<sup>ch</sup> he took w<sup>th</sup> his shipp's boate out of a verie smale Carvall, beinge run agrounde Vnder the Southeward Cape. And beinge demanded what became of these goods saieth that vppon his arivall at hampton he entered the same into her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Custome book<sup>e</sup> and after the vnloadinge thereof delivered the same into the custodie of the owner thereof for them and the company of the shipp to dispose at there pleasures.

The Whole Valew thereof by an appraisement amountinge to the sum of lxxx<sup>ls</sup>. or thereabouts and not above. But where the same goods or anie pte thereof be at this prsent he knoweth not But thinketh that the owner thereof Cann tell, nether to his knowledge is there anie pte or pcell of the same w<sup>th</sup>in this Towne or neere about the same. He discharginge himselfe thereof at the Deliv<sup>ie</sup> of the same to the owner aforesaid.

**56.—A daring thief.**

The Examinacon of Thomas Eyres of the Towne and Countie of Suthton, lockesmithe, taken the xv<sup>th</sup> daie of September, 1593, before M<sup>r</sup>. maio<sup>r</sup> and others, her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices.

Beinge demanded he saith uppon Tuesdaye last he came from Andiver (Andover) unto this Towne and brought w<sup>th</sup> him a Sister of his, w<sup>th</sup> dwelleth in the Wight. And that night he laye at the George above the barr and his sister laye at his brother plowmans. And the wensdaye he remained in the Towne and did worcke for his owne pleasure an howr or two in parkers shopp the smithe. And the residew of the daie he was upp and downe the Towne. And the Wendsday night he laye at M<sup>r</sup>. Roches howse by him sefe and there supped w<sup>th</sup> him two younge men, one named Symse and thother a Chirurgion named Jeames, whoe also laye there at Roches the wendsday night. The Thurdaye he walked up and downe the streat and the space of one hower or thereabouts he wrought also until M<sup>r</sup>. maio<sup>r</sup> mett w<sup>th</sup> him and Comitted him to the gaiole. And beinge demanded where he laye the friday night saith that about midnight he was at the whit horse a drinkinge in companie of Clement Smithe and his wife, Humphrie withers and Jeffry wiatts wife and her maide. And afterwards he came from there and they all parted and then he walked into the fields of houndwell and mawdelin and so went upp and downe almost all the night. And beinge examined whether he was not at the howse of Peter Tremchin the same friday night saith that about supper tyme he looked in at his window then w<sup>th</sup> him in companie Jeffrye Wiatts maide. And beinge demanded the occasion of his so lookinge in at the window saith that he had not anie occasion at all to doe the same. And beinge demanded whether he were not at the howse of the said peter Trimchin after that tyme the same night sayeth that true it is that at suche tymes he looked in at the window he

saw them in tellinge of monie and after this he (concealing his purpose and intent to him selfe) did about one or two of the clocke the same night goe by him selfe to the said howse of the said peter Trimchin in the streat side and tooke downe one of the panes of glasse of the window and Croke (crept) in, and he went in the chamber where tremchin and his wife did lye and found the keyes of the Cubperd in the cubperd and he opened the same and he tooke out of the same suche thinge as was there as lynnyn and wollen and two Cloaks w<sup>ch</sup> laye upon the table and two hattys, but what parcells they are he knoweth not, but he carried it all at one tyme out of the backe dore of the said peter trimchins howse unto M<sup>r</sup>. Roches howse to his lodginge and there putt it into his coffer and a fosser<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> there he hathe. And he saieth that from the tyme that he had done the same fact and caried out all those things over the pale of the said howse vntill the breake of daye and the morninge that the west gate was opened he staid behinde the Wales by these aside by himselfe w<sup>th</sup> the things under his armes and one of the stolen cloaks upon his backe and when the morninge was come he went w<sup>th</sup> the same in at my lords lane by the west key there then standinge at the west key gate one Brocke a watchman. And being demanded where he had those two keyes w<sup>ch</sup> are now showed him saieth that he tooke them out of his brothers shopp yesterdaye night and caried them in his Hose and he lost them in the streat by wyatts shopp dore but he did not use them at all.

And beinge further examined whether he were not abroad e upon wendsday night last the v<sup>th</sup> of this instant September, sayeth that true it is that the same night he walked abroad e upp and downe the Towne, and about i of the Clocke in the night he havinge a false key in his pockett went into the Seller door of the dwellinge howse of one Stephen Michellett a frenchman dwellinge in Saint Michaelles parishe, and there he opened the seller dore w<sup>th</sup> the same key and went therein and tooke out of the same one earthen pott of butter w<sup>ch</sup> he caried vnto his hoasts howse Mr. Roche, and there putt it into his chest. And the maide of the howse named Bess was then upp beinge about ij of the clocke at night and lett him in, but other things he tooke not awaye.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Fosser*, coffer — the obsolete form of "forcer"; Old Fr. "forcer" (cf. Italian "forziere").

The Inventory of the things taken out of Trenchins howse and founde in the chests of the said Eyres.

Two Cloaks one of tawnie sarge and thother of fessucent (festucine—straw coloured?) cullor broad cloathe.

A womans Kirtle blacke wosted.

A black grograine (grogram)<sup>1</sup> Apron.

Seaven new pairs of stockings of sundrie cullors, one olde payre of stockings.

Two blacke hatts faned (faced) w<sup>th</sup> taffetye w<sup>th</sup> two sipers<sup>2</sup> bands.

One smocke and fowr shirts.

Two Course pillow covers.

Fowr kuffe bands.

A diaper table cloathe.

Two bundells w<sup>th</sup> odd ends.

Two pewter boles (bowls) And a hanapp<sup>3</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a salsellr (salt cellar) w<sup>th</sup> Covers.

A Silver taster.

A lether bagg w<sup>th</sup> ginger and halfe a dozen of tinnen spoones.

A paper w<sup>th</sup> great pinns putt into the lether bagg.

A girdell of Camells heare and an odd glove.

A Cimball<sup>4</sup> staffe.

Peters Trenchen, sergemaker, is bound to appear against Eyre in recognizance of £10.

#### 57.—A theologically inclined barber.

The examination of Jeames Cox of the Cittie of london, barber Chirurgien, taken the daye and yere w<sup>thin</sup> written.

He saieth that he hath benn in this Towne and aboute this Towne these xiiij<sup>en</sup> weeks past or thereabouts and hath layne for the most parte at James Wardens, and now for the space of Seavennight or thereabouts last past he hath layne at Mr. Roches

<sup>1</sup> *Grogram*, Fr. "gros grain"—a coarse stuff of silk, or silk and mohair (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

<sup>2</sup> *Sipers*, cypress—a stuff supposed to have been introduced originally from Cyprus, probably a sort of linen crape (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

<sup>3</sup> *Hanapp*, hanap—a silver or golden goblet or cup used on state occasions (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

<sup>4</sup> *Cimball staffe*. The modern cymbal is a paltry instrument chiefly in use among vagrants, gypsies, etc. It consists of steel wire in triangular form on which are passed five rings that are touched and shifted by an iron rod held in the left hand (*Oxford Dictionary*). It is apparently to this rod that this item refers.

in S<sup>t</sup> Michells parishe. This last night beinge friday night he laye at the said Roches howse on and from supper tyme untill about xj of the Clocke at night he was in Conferaunce w<sup>th</sup> John Vaughan and others at Mr. Roches dore and w<sup>th</sup>in his howse, about the scriptures and other matters. And beinge demanded what confraunce was between thomas Ayres (see par. 56) afor-named and him this exam<sup>t</sup> this morninge, he saieth that there was not anie confraunce at all between them, but onelie about ix<sup>en</sup> of the clocke in the morninge the said Thomas came vpp into this exam<sup>ts</sup> chamber beinge in his bedd and demanded of him whether that it was not tyme to rise, wherunto this exam<sup>t</sup> (thinkinge him to be road forth of the Towne as over night he said he woulde doe) asked him whether that he were not gone forth of the Towne as he said he woulde the daye beinge so farr past. And more confraunce there was not betweene them untill such tyme as he was comitted and then he rebuked the said Tho. Ayre for his lewd facte and willed him to confesse the monie Where it was and thereby to gett frindshipp w<sup>th</sup> other suche speeches to the same effect and not anie otherwise.

**58.—A cargo of sugar and brasil taken at Viana.**

The Deposition of Thomas feders of flootchbore in Denmarke, shipp gunner, taken the second daye of october, 1593, in xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne before M<sup>r</sup>. John hopton, Maio<sup>r</sup> of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton.

Beinge examined saieth that he served in the office of M<sup>r</sup>. Gonner in the shipp caled the S<sup>t</sup>. Anthonie of Viana in Portingall laden w<sup>th</sup> Sugars, now taken by one henry Carpenter and brought into the Port of Suthampton. And that she was laden at Brasel w<sup>th</sup> the same goods by one ffraunce Domingoe, Capt. of her, beinge of Viana and the pilott of Viana also a portingall whoe were pte owners of the goods, and that all the Whole ladinge were portingall goods to his knowledge and not anie others. And they beinge so laden w<sup>th</sup> Sugars and brasel retorned from thence unto Viana where, beinge arived and having there anchored two daies and there unladen certaine of the Sugars out of there shipp to the Valew of cc Chests or thereabouts as he thinketh, The afornamed henry Carpenter w<sup>th</sup> his shipp and one smale carvell came in to them when they were so at Anchor and tooke them and there shipp w<sup>th</sup> suche Sugars and brasels as Was then in her and brought them into the Porte of Suthton.



## 1594.

## 1.—An exciting chase at sea.

Depositions taken the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1594, before M<sup>r</sup>. John Jakson, Depute unto John hopton, Maio<sup>r</sup>, at the request of Richard godden, Alde<sup>r</sup>, William hubberd of the Cittie of london, gent., Capt. of the good Barke called the Dolphin of hampton, burthen xxx tonns or thereabouts, in this her late Voiage of Reprisall, master John Samways.

He saith that beinge at the Sea in the Barke aforementioned the Dolphin in this her Voiage of Reprisall and uppon the first daye of this instant moneth of Aprill uppon the Coast of Portingall off of the Burlings c.x.l leagues or thereabouts, in the morninge between v and vi of the Clocke they beinge under sayel w<sup>th</sup> the said barcke descried from there and to leewards of them three leagues or thereabouts a Carvell sayle unto w<sup>ch</sup> he this dep<sup>t</sup> and company p<sup>r</sup>sentlie gave Chase and betweene the howers of xj and xij of the Clocke the same daye they were Come neere unto her and shott at her a fawlcon<sup>1</sup> shott the Winde beinge then at northe northe east. And this Dept. for feere of overrunning her shortened his sayles and imediatlie the Winde shifted to the West Sowth West by means whereof it fell calme and the said Carvell was to windewards of this dep<sup>t</sup>, whereuppon this dep<sup>t</sup> hoysed out his boate and in her putt fower men and furniture and this Dep<sup>ts</sup>. Consort perceaving the same did alsoe hoysed out his boate and v men in her and they bothe rowed towards her w<sup>th</sup> all force they Coude (the Carvell then Rowinge awaye from them), and when they were both Come neere her they fought w<sup>th</sup> her and shott at her and the said Carvell replying on them w<sup>th</sup> shott from her putt off bothe there boats from her and thereuppon bothe this dep<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his boate and his consort w<sup>th</sup> his boate towed this exam<sup>ts</sup> barke the Dolphin towards the said carvell and then the winde begininge to Rise they tooke in there boats and chased her w<sup>th</sup> there barke havinge first chase followed them and chased them w<sup>th</sup> there said barke and boats from the morninge vj of the clocke untill the afternoone iij of the clocke the same daye or thereabouts. And he deposeth that Duringe all this tyme of her Chasinge her there was never a sayle in sight of them of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Falcon*, a kind of cannon having a diameter at the bore of  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches; *falcon shot*, the distance to which a falcon could throw a ball (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

there certayne knowlege, But he sayeth about fower of the clocke beinge one hower after or thereabouts (This depont and his Consort still Chasinge her) they decried afarr of from them two leagues and a halfe or thereabouts to windwards of the carvell two sayles caled the Indeuer and the Tobeccepipe of Weymothe W<sup>ch</sup> Came roound uppon this dep<sup>t</sup> and his Concorte and the said Carvell w<sup>ch</sup> they this dep<sup>t</sup> and consorte were so chasing<sup>e</sup> whereuppon the said Carvell tackt from the said ij shipps of Weymothe from the westwards to the estwards and this Dep<sup>t</sup> imediately w<sup>th</sup> his barke tackt also vnder the said Carvells lee she then beinge off from the Dep<sup>t</sup> the space of a myle or thereabouts and this dep<sup>t</sup> and Company who asked her w<sup>th</sup> white shirts to Come to leewards to them she still keeping her Course onwards and at the length beinge about viij or ix of the clocke in the nyght and Darcke this Dept. still plyeng uppon her w<sup>th</sup> his consortte, the said Carvell Came roound vnder this Dep<sup>t</sup> bowspreet and vnder her lee fast by her in so much that they might have lipped (leaped) aboard her and she beinge thuse come under this dep<sup>t</sup>'s lee (and he still shootting at her) she the said carvell did imediatelye strike downe her mayntoppsayle, her foretoppsayle and her missen (mizzen), the chase beinge at this Dep<sup>ts</sup> pleasure and under his lee (the space of halfe an hower or thereabouts) he this dept. for feare of Sinkinge her w<sup>th</sup> bearing sayles to board her did slake his sayles, the Toboccapipe then beng Come fast by this Dept. and to Windewards of him (he this dept. then not knowinge her) hayled her and asked them of whence she was and what they ment to make towards and his this dep<sup>ts</sup> prise and tould them that it was his prise and that they had not anie thinge to doe w<sup>th</sup> her and that she had yelded unto this dep<sup>t</sup> and was (as they saw) vnder this dep<sup>ts</sup> lee. The w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standinge the said Toboccapipe w<sup>th</sup> all sayles bearinge made towards her and boorded her in the bow this depont. beinge then in the quarter of her so neere as his bowspreet was over his prises poope. And thereuppon he saw, Toboccapipe having chase done the said shipp the Indeuer come presentlie vpp aiding the said toboccapipe, violently tooke this dep<sup>ts</sup> said prise from him and carried her awaye.

John Samways, M<sup>r</sup>. Robert hicks, m<sup>rs</sup> mate, Edward Drubble, boatswayne, Rowland, shell gonn<sup>r</sup>, John lovelye, walter hancoke, Thomas goldinge, James hooper and Stephen vanderplanke, All of them havinge first heard the deposition of there

Capt. aforementioned read unto them, doe averr vpon the' severall oathes all the sayings and depositions of him to be true and no otherwise of there Certaine sighte and knowledge for that they Were p<sup>r</sup>sent in prson at the Voaige thereof.

## 2.—Sureties.

25th day of July. Thomas Whaley, of Southampton, Henry Foster, plumber, and Thomas Peteete are bound in recognizance of £20 to appear at the next gaol delivery.

## 3.—A Winchester College boy.

The Examinacon of Will<sup>m</sup> hodeson borne in the Cittie of Wintchester, gent., taken the third daye of August, 1594, before John hopton, Mai<sup>or</sup>.

Beinge demanded what his bringinge vpt hath been sayeth that his father Will<sup>m</sup> hodeson of wintchester did allwaies bringe him vpp at the schoole and Colledge of Wintchester and after he left the Colledge, w<sup>ch</sup> was about iij yeres past, he served one M<sup>r</sup>. harrison of Sussex and one M<sup>r</sup>. Willson, lawiers both, and from thence he afterwards happened to employ himselfe at Colbrooke neere london where he remayned halfe a yere or thereabouts usinge the trade of a haberdacher, and about a q<sup>ter</sup> of a yere past he Came from Colbrooke havinge given vpp his trade of a haberdacher.

## 4.—The voyage of a Havre ship to Newfoundland.

Examinacons taken the vij<sup>th</sup> daie of August, 1594, before John hopton, Ma<sup>ior</sup> of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton, at Nettleley Place.

John Fauge of Etretarcke (Etretat), neere newhanon (Havre) in fraunce, Marriner, of the age of xxx<sup>ie</sup> yeres or thereabouts, late one of the companie of the shipp caled the ffraunce of Newhamon, burthen lv<sup>tie</sup> tonns or thereabouts, examined.

Beinge demanded to what place the said shipp the fraunce did belonge at the tyme of her first freight and settinge forth in this her late Voiage in w<sup>ch</sup> she was taken, by whome she was freighted, from whate porte and to whose use and for what Voiage, answereth and saieth That the same shipp did belonge unto one Mon<sup>r</sup> Cavelett of newhanon, Customer<sup>1</sup> of that porte,

<sup>1</sup> *Customer*, one who collected tolls or tributes at ports (*Lloyd's Dictionary*).

Estien lemerchier of newhanon, gent., and Gwillium legallamant of newhanon, m<sup>c</sup>chaunt, and John teterell of newhanon, Marriner of the same shipp in this voiage. And the said shipp was sett forth out of newhanon by the owners aforesaid for a Voiage to the newfoundlande about the moneth of Aprill last past and did sett sayle out of newhanon aforesaid uppon the ix<sup>th</sup> of Aprill after the Computacon of fraunce. And they Went from thence to Rochell where they had leave for there voiage to the Bancke a fishing and ever sithence they came they have been in there said Voiage to the bancke aforesaid where they remained about vj or vij weeks for the better makinge of there Voiage and there laded xix<sup>en</sup> thowsand of Bancke ffishe or thereabouts and w<sup>th</sup> the same were bounde to newhanon to the use and behoofe of the owners aforenamed. And beinge demanded what interest he this exam<sup>t</sup> had in the same shipp of goods saieth that he this exam<sup>t</sup> and vij<sup>en</sup> others of the Companie of the same shipp had one thirde pte of the shippes ladinge to be distributed amonge them for there labors and service in the Voiage.

Guilliun bowsaunt of newhanon, Marriner, late one of the saylors of the shipp aforesaid.

Jeffrye amooree, Pirie Duvall, John gollye and Purie Sampson, all saylors and servitors in the shipp aforesaide, examined uppon the sayings of the p<sup>r</sup> examinat John ffawge havinge the same heard and read unto them answerere and saye in all respects and to all intents and purposes as the same John ffawge saieth, savinge onely that this Ex<sup>amt</sup>. Purie Sampson saieth that one Robert grisier of newhanon is one of the owners of the shipp and one liutena<sup>nt</sup> pellie of newhanon and non others to his knowledge, and farther saieth that he heard saye that at the tyme of there departure from newhanon in the Voiage, newhanon did holde for the Kinge but he saieth that those that were then to make entry for the Kinge were not then at there departure come into the shipp to acknowledge the same, nether doth he know Certaine whether it did hold for the Kinge or for the league.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The League was founded in 1576 by the Duke of Guise ostensibly in order to defend the Catholic Faith against the Calvinists, but in reality to put the Guises on the throne. Henry IV of France by abjuring Calvinism thought to put an end to the League, which had already lost support by its alliance with Philip of Spain.

**5.—A labourer suspected of stealing wool.**

The examinacon of W<sup>m</sup>. Higgens of the Towne and County of Southton, Labourer, taken the 10 Day of August, 1594, before Mr. Mayo<sup>r</sup> and Mr. Knight, at the request of Mr. Jefferey.

This Exam<sup>t</sup>. sayeth that about 3 quarters of a yere agone he this Exam<sup>t</sup>. bought in the market iij fleece of Wooll by chaunce w<sup>ch</sup> woll was now found in his howse. And farther he sayeth that hall the woll that he hath was all bought w<sup>thin</sup> this 12 monthes w<sup>thin</sup> the space of 3 weeks altogether. And being demanded to what end he bought it, sayeth it was to thend to teach a son of his to Comb woll w<sup>th</sup> the same, but he sayeth that he knoweth not what the womans name was of whome he bought it and gave x<sup>d</sup>. a pound for it when he had bought it, the woman having brought it home in A wallet and wayed at this Exam<sup>ts</sup>. howse. But being demanded whether some of Mr. Jeffereys woll hath bene brought into this exam<sup>ts</sup> house saieth that there was never any brought in at all, but that w<sup>ch</sup> he bought. And being demanded at what time his son Thomas went to Bedd on Wednesday night last, sayeth he went to bed about 10 of the Clock at night and from that time kept his bed all ye night unto the morning, but where he was all the evening before saieth he cannot tell. And utterly Denieth that ever any woll hath bene brought unto his house at anie time but that he hath bought.

Thomas Higgins, the son, corroborates his father's evidence.

The Ex<sup>t</sup>. of Thomas Mitchell, taken the day and yere aforsd., the son of Thomas Michell of Southampton, shereman.

Being demanded where he was on Wednesday Last, sayeth he wrought all the day at Mr. Jefferies house saveing 2 houres that he was abroad in the Towne, and when he had left worke he went streight way home to his fathers house to bedd, But Denieth that he knoweth of any woll missing out of Mr. Jefferies house. And as concerning a Ladder set up in Mr. Jeffries garden sayeth that he heard some of y<sup>e</sup> house say that it was set up in sport by one of the wolkomers (wool-combers) to cast water at an other of his fellowes, but for no other intent as this Ex<sup>t</sup>. knoweth or hath heard say.

George Reynolds, his fellow servant, confirms this statement.

### 6.—A prize taken off Brittany.

The Examinacon of Willm Smithe of the Towne and Countie of Suthampton, saylo<sup>r</sup>, taken the xxix<sup>th</sup> daie of August, 1594, in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ty</sup> raigne.

He saieth that about a moneth past as he rememberth Sonday last was a moneth he this exam<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> viij of his Companie, namelie one W<sup>m</sup>. browne of london, John beadford of East Smithfield in london, Willm hodgman of lee in Essex, W<sup>m</sup>. hockridge dwellinge in fromington nere barstable (Barnstaple) in Devonshire, Willm Newlande of gossporte now lyinge in the Isle of Wight and one george w<sup>ch</sup> is taken in the west Cuntrie and two more whose names he knoweth not Came altogether from gossport and about ix<sup>en</sup> of the Clock in the night Came to hamble to the farther side of the passage and there they tooke the passage boate and rowed ov<sup>r</sup> to hamble and there findinge a boate burthen v tonns or thereabouts w<sup>th</sup> her sayle in her tooke the same boate (leavinge the passage boate at Ancho<sup>r</sup> there) and w<sup>th</sup> the same great boate went directly to langstone and there tooke in victuell and from thence went towards Newhanon (Newhaven) in Sussex where off newhanon they tooke a french barcke, burthen xvij<sup>en</sup> tonns or thereabouts, having not anie goods in her but onely some few cheeses and they found not anie man in her for they were fledd from her before they Came aboorde havinge first shott at them, these exam<sup>ts</sup>, two bases. And when they had thus taken her they returned from thence w<sup>th</sup> the saide french barcke and boate unto Tichfield and there sent in the said boate unto hamble by a little boye and willed him to leave her there, he this exam<sup>t</sup> and his companie then beinge gone in the same french barke furnished in warlike man<sup>r</sup> unto lullworthe (Lulworth) in the Isle of purbecke where they victuelled and there the said browne as Capt., John bedford as M<sup>r</sup>. and thothers as saylors they all went towards the Coast of france and there about the Sett (Sept) Isles in Brittainie to see an they could finde anie purchase but had not anie comission. And there uppon the said coast of brittanie nere the Sett Isles they espied a smale boate of viij tonns or thereabouts beinge a Guernesie boat and had in her vj men of guarnesie as he thinketh, the w<sup>ch</sup> boate they this exam<sup>t</sup> and his Companie entered and boorded and in her found three packs of wollen clothe Kersies, one packe of bayes (baize), a Chest and a trunke w<sup>th</sup> Silks and velletts

(velvets), buttons and other things in them w<sup>th</sup> Certane golde and silver lace therein and some stockins of divers Cullors and silke stockins about iij payre. The w<sup>oh</sup> wollen clothe, Chest and Trunke they hoysed out of the same boate into there barcke, a man of warr, and putt off the said boate and men to the Sea. And w<sup>th</sup> these goods they putt in at lullworth where they solde the three packs of Kersies and one packe of bayes unto the Searcher, whoe paid for them fortie marks, and the velletts and silks and stockens they shared amongst them selves and this exam<sup>ts</sup> parte Came to iiij<sup>th</sup>. odd monie and his vellett being three yeards Crimson Culler he suld to a stranger uppon bewlie heath ridinge a horse backe for vij<sup>s</sup>. a yeard and not aboove. And they Came from lullworthe w<sup>th</sup> the same boate towards bewly where they left the boate at Pitts Deepe nere one nichollas okes howse at Anchor right against the Salte howse w<sup>thin</sup> the libertie of hampton Water. And so they departed ev<sup>ie</sup> man his owne waye leavinge aboard the boate ij bases and iiij<sup>r</sup> chambers, a quarter of a barrill of powder and some muskett shott w<sup>th</sup> her sales and furniture.

#### 7.—Bound over to give evidence.

Henrich Collens, of Dartmouth, in the county of Devon, is bound in recognizance of £20 to appear at the next gaol delivery to give evidence against William Smith.

#### 8.—Bound over to good behaviour.

1st September. John Reynolds is bound in recognizance of £10, condition that George Reynolds, his son, shall and will honestly behave himself towards his master, John Jeffries, and at the next sessions to make his appearance.

#### 9.—A cargo of wheat.

The voluntarie Deposition of Peter Symonds of the Isle of Guarnsyne, marrin<sup>t</sup>, aged xlv<sup>tie</sup> yeres or therabouts, taken the ix<sup>th</sup> daie of September in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of her ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne, 1594, before Mr. Maio<sup>r</sup>.

He deposeth and saieth that he this depon<sup>t</sup> beinge shipped in the Peter of Hampton in the office of pilott, she then beinge bounde for the Isle of St. Michell in Portuigall and the same time fraighted at Suthton w<sup>th</sup> wheat by Mr. John Jeffries, merchaunt. The same barke beinge arived at the said Isle of

St. Michells All her ladinge of wheat saveing onely xxix<sup>tie</sup> busells of wheat w<sup>ch</sup> did belonge unto them and one of the Companie of the barcke w<sup>ch</sup> was in Cases by hit selfe aboard the barke was then deliv<sup>d</sup> for the accompt of the said Mr. Jeffrie unto one Peter Witchalls facto<sup>r</sup> of the said Mr. Jeffrie whoe received the same and disposed it at his pleasure. And he saieth that he well knoweth that amongst the same wheat there was xv<sup>en</sup> quarters thereof of the goods of Thomas Griston and for his accompt the w<sup>ch</sup> xv<sup>en</sup> quarters of Wheat Were alsoe the same tyme delivered w<sup>th</sup> the other Wheat unto the said peter Witchall in the name and for the accompt of the said Mr. Jeffrie. And afterwards, this dept. and Richard bullis havinge demanded of the said peter Witchalls monie for the said xv<sup>en</sup> quarters of Wheat for the said Griston, the said Witchalls answered that he had no Commission but to receive all the same as the said Mr. Jeffries goods and for his use and accompt and therefore would not yeld anie monie or accompt for the same but onelie to Mr. Jeffries.

#### 10.—Fresh fish in a cellar.

The examination of Arthur bullen and Willm Curtis of the Towne of Suthton, porters, taken the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1594, before Mr. Maior.

They saye that about viij Weeks past at the motion of Deenis Edwards, they caried from the West Key unto the Sellar<sup>1</sup> unto the howse of the said Deenis Certaine wett peece John (John Dory) and as they thincke of viij Cartt load or thereabouts and ij slides full besides, but the certaine quantitie or number thereof they these exam<sup>ts</sup> doe not knowe for that they nev<sup>t</sup> tould the same and had for the Carringe xij<sup>d</sup>. the loade.

Henry Smithe, m<sup>c</sup>cer (mercier), examined saieth that he saw the ffishe in the Cellar of Deenis Edwards that was brought thither by the Porters, and he thincketh by accompt thereof w<sup>ch</sup> he kept that there was of the same hard uppon fower Thowsande.

#### 11.—Confirmation of payment of debt.

The Voluntarie Deposition of lauraunce Grosse of the Towne and Countie of Suthton, merchaunt, of the age of xliij<sup>tie</sup> years

---

<sup>1</sup> By the Guild Merchant Regulations, freshly caught fish was to be taken at once to the Fish Market and offered for sale by the persion who had caught it.



or thereabouts, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of Sept<sup>m</sup>ber, 1594, before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup>, at the instant request of peter bounde of the Cittie of london, m<sup>r</sup>chaunt.

He saieth that about Trinitityde last was Twellvemoneeth, vizt., in the Yere of o<sup>r</sup> lord 1593, he this dep<sup>t</sup> by the order and appointm<sup>t</sup> of James Beaunier of the Isle of Guernsey, merchaunt, did satisfie and paye unto Thomas gyles then Carier betwene the Towne of Suthton and the Cittie of london. The sume of Six pounds ten<sup>s</sup> and was for so muche monie in the w<sup>th</sup> he the said James Beaunier then remained indebted unto the said Tho. giles. And the said Tho. Gyles uppon paym<sup>t</sup> thereof as aforesaid did anknowleg him selfe thereof satisfied and well Contented. And this he verielye knoweth to be true and no otherwise.

## 12.—An incredible story.

The examination of Jespar Grimston, borne in Middlesex, son of ——— Grimston, late of Edmington in the Countie of middx, deceased, taken the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of September, 1594, in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of her Ma<sup>ts</sup> raigne before M<sup>r</sup>. Maio<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup>. Knight, M<sup>r</sup>. Jackson and others, her Ma<sup>ts</sup>. Justices of the peace w<sup>thin</sup> the same Towne.

He saieth that he came from london uppon Tuesday was Seavenight as he remembreth by himselfe towards Suthton and Came to this Towne of Suth. yesterday night in Companie of one humphrie, a younge man, lyenge at the george above the barr and there they lay together this night past and this daye in the morninge about v of the Clocke this exam<sup>t</sup> aroase and the said humphrie and his this exam<sup>ts</sup> entent to Suthampton was onelie to seeke a service heere. And being demanded by what means he came by Certaine things founde about him saieth that for the three kuffe bands he founde them by the Waye as he came betwene this and london and for the blacke Velletts hatt band w<sup>th</sup> buttons of golde he founde them in the street in hampton. And for the Sipres hatt bande w<sup>th</sup> black bugells he founde it in the Towne of Suthampton and for the blacke sipers hatt bande playne he founde that alsoe in the street and for the linen kercher (kerchief) he had not the same. And for the silver spoone he found that at the street dore of the howse where he was taken, and otherwise he Came not by the things, and his intent was onely to the howse where he was taken to seeke one M<sup>r</sup>. Russell whoe toulde him that he did lye

in the highe streat, and for no other purpose. And beinge demanded what became of the frenche Crowne he tooke out of the little purse he broake open sayith that he saw never suche nether did he breake upp anie suche fesser (coffer, see par. 56). And being further demanded where he had a Raser founde about him saieth he alsoe found the same in the streat at hampton and the Curroll (coral) brasselett and the two silver tags he bought that and for the blew peece of silks he alsoe founde that and hath had same a great while.

### 13.—Bewitched pigs.

William hoppgood of Swathlinge in the Countie of Sutht., tanner, examined the xvj<sup>th</sup> daie of September, 1594, before M<sup>r</sup>. John penruddoke, Esquire, recorder.

Beinge demanded whether he knoweth the Widdow Wells dwellinge in the Tithinge of Allington in the Countie of Suth. sayeth that he knoweth her and hath known her these vj yeres or thereabouts, and for her fame, name and Conversation he saieth he cannot Certainelie saye but uppon a most Vehement suspition he suspecteth her to be a most lewd wooman and most especiallie for a Witche and yeldeth his cause of Suspition for that once about v yeres past she Cominge to the dore of his dwellinge howse in Swathlinge about the hower of xi<sup>en</sup> in the forenoon and iiij or iii in the afternoon at two sev<sup>r</sup>all dayes and there sitting asking nothing, at length haveinge not anie thinge given unto her she departed from thence and the next daye about the same howers he this exam<sup>t</sup>. saieth that this examt. then having a Varrow of younge piggs to the number of v or vj and in verie good plight as publiquelie seemed, his said piggs Daunced and lipped in a most straunge sort<sup>e</sup> (as if they hadd been bewitched) and in the ende ev<sup>r</sup>ie one of them w<sup>thin</sup> the space of ij howers, Continuinge Dauncinge and lippinge, died in the place most straunge to beholde. Whereuppon this exam<sup>t</sup>. growing in a Vehement suspition that this widdow wells was the cause of the suddaine death of these his piggs by Witchcraft, Comanded his people and servaunts not to give her anie thinge when she should next Come to his howse and he saieth that the next holliday a sonday after this beinge w<sup>thin</sup> the space of v or vj daies this widdow wells Came againe to his howse and verie boldlie came into his doores begginge, but his this exam<sup>ts</sup> peeple denieinge to give her anie thinge she seemed to be very much offended therw<sup>th</sup> and amongst others her words

used to his people she demanded (as was tould this examt. by his servaunts) what was the reason of this there denieinge her to give her some rewarde, and asked his people what harme they had receaved and what hurte was donn to them that they denied her to give her some reliefe and thereuppon the same tyme this exam<sup>t</sup>. seeinge her to be gone from his howse followed her and Challenged her to be an evill wooman and suspected her to be a Witche and to have bewitched his piggs and tould her that if he tooke anie hurte by her afterwards he would have her burned for a Witche but she denied all his sayeings and so deputed, but he saieth he did then forbid her his howse and she never Came thither sithence, but he this exam<sup>t</sup>. vehementlie suspecteth her to be a Witche.

**14.—Order to leave the town.**

xxviiij die Mai, 1594.

Charles Staine, Cooper, dwellinge w<sup>thin</sup> the house of berry the Taylor to depart the Towne w<sup>th</sup> his wife by Easter next.

**15.—Fears of a Spanish invasion.**

Jerom Obans.

He saieth that at the seas uppon the coast of Spaine off the Rocke they mett w<sup>th</sup> certaine English men of warr whoe before that had taken certaine smale sayles of Spaniards who gave enformation that there were gone out of Spaine for Irelande lxxx sayle of shippes, alsoe that in lisborne the (word omitted) general of the gallies is now in lisborne w<sup>th</sup> xvij<sup>en</sup> gallies and x<sup>en</sup> gallions readdie for the first winde but for what places they Cannot tell.

**16.—Merchants' astonishing tale.**

22<sup>o</sup> die Julij, 1594.

Here is news of 2 m<sup>c</sup>chaunts w<sup>ch</sup> be come this daye from Spayne how that the kinge of Spaine sent 20 gallies for lisborne and assone as they were arived afore the Towne the governour of them sent to the Towne to bidd 63 of the best noble men that were there in the Towne to come aborde to a great banquet that was prvided for them soe they sent the govurneur worde givinge him hartie thancks for his goodwill. And assone as these noball men were arived aboard they went to the bankete and assone as the banquet was donn the

gouvernour asked them where they would goe abroad w<sup>th</sup> the Gallies to recreate them selves, so they were contented and tooke there Anchors w<sup>th</sup>in borde and went halfe a league or thereabouts w<sup>th</sup>in the Sea and there came to an Anchor, then the gou<sup>r</sup>ner toke a letter which he had and asked them where they coulde read or not and tolde them that they shoulde make themselves readdie to dye for that they shoulde have but one hower to live and tolde them heere he (word omitted) confesse your selves yff yo<sup>n</sup> will, so they begone to behead all the noble men that were bidd and assoone as they had done that slaughter they sent there bodies hoame and caried there heads to the kinge, wherefore they did this we knowe not as yt belike they had wrought some great treason against there kinge.

---

THE END.

## APPENDIX.

---

The following document is a charter-party, dated January 15th, 1556-7, between Thomas Baker of Hythe, captain of the "Martin Bonaventure," a vessel of 130 tons, and Thomas Bekingham and John Pidde, two Southampton merchants. In it Thomas Baker agrees that his vessel, then stationed at Bristol, shall sail to Rochelle for a cargo of salt, wine and woad, and afterwards return to Southampton to be unladed, and for every ton of merchandise he is to receive 15 shillings.

The charter-party, signed by Thomas Bekingham and John Pidde, was sealed and delivered on the 15th of January, 1557, in the presence of James Jeffris, a clerk of William Jeffris, who was sheriff of Southampton in 1567, and mayor in 1572. When the document had served its purpose, it was turned inside out and converted into a cover for the Book of Examinations and Depositions of 1576. In this condition it remained unnoticed until the present year, when Professor Watkin, M.A., of the Hartley University College, detected the existence of the hitherto unsuspected writing, and on further investigation found that the parchment was fortunately uncut and the writing legible throughout. It was then transcribed by Professor Masom, M.A., who added a few explanatory notes.

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. This Charter partie indented made the xvte daye of January in the yere of oure Lorde God ffrome thencarnacioun a thowsande ffyve hundrethe fyvetie and six and the therde and foureth yere of the reigne of oure souveraine Lorde and Lady Philippe and Mary,<sup>1</sup> by the grace of God, kinge and quene of Englonde, Spayne, France, bothe Cicilles, Jerusalem, and Irlonde, defenders of the feythe, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Burgoun, Millayne and Brabante, Counties of Haspurge, Flanders and Tiroll,<sup>2</sup> betwene Thomas

---

<sup>1</sup> The year is 1557 according to the present method of reckoning.

<sup>2</sup> The titles of Philip and Mary are the usual ones, which run in *The Charters of Southampton* (Vol. II, p. 40): Philippus et Maria Dei gracia Rex et Regina Angliæ, Hispaniarum, Franciæ, utriusque Siciliæ, Jerusalem et Hiberniæ, fidel Defensores, Archiduces Austriæ, Duces Burgundiæ, Mediolani et Brabantæ, Comites Haspurgi, Flandriæ et Tirollis.

Baker of Hethe (Hythe) in the countie of Sutht. mariner maister under God of a good shippe named the Martin Bonaventur of the burden of one hundrethe and thertie tonnes or thearabowte of the whiche shippe one Sir John Trigonwell Knight<sup>1</sup> ys owner and possessor of thon partie and Thomas Bekingham<sup>2</sup> and John Pidde of the towne of Suthampton Merchauntes of thother partie WITTENESSETHE that the said maister hathe dymised graunted and tofreight lettin and by these presentes dothe dimise graunte and to freight lette unto the saied merchauntes their factors and assignes all that thone moytie or halffe of the saied shippe with hir bote takle and apparell for and dureinge one whole viage withe the same shippe by Goddes grace to be doun and made in maner and forme under writin that ys to say the saied maister covenanteth to and with the saied merchauntes by these presentes that the saied shippe now beinge at the rode of the citie of Bristowe prest and redy sufficiently ridyed takled and apparelled withe the next good winde and apte wether as God shall sende after the date of these presente charter parties shall make saile and sailes ffrome thence directly towarde and unto the parties of ffrance as nigh unto the towne of Rochell theare as the same shippe shall and maye savely apply arryve and ronne to and there and at Burwage<sup>3</sup> to tary and abyde by the space of xv daies currantes dureinge whiche space the saied maister covenanteth there to receyve and take into the saied shippe salte, wine, ode (woad) or other merchaundise suche as yt shall beste please the saied merchauntes their factors and assignes there to lade within the saied shippe to thacomplete and full lodeinge of thone halffe or moytie of the same shippe. And the saied merchauntes also covenante to and withe the saied maister by these presentes that they the same merchauntes their factors and assignes shall within the saied space of xv dayes lade or cawse to be ladin into the saied shippe at the

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Tregonwell, who was knighted, according to the *Dictionary of National Biography*, in 1553, held various important offices in the time of Henry VIII; he was a proctor for the king in the divorce case, signed the two treaties of peace of 1534 with Scotland on behalf of England, and took a prominent part in the dissolution of the monasteries. He served as high sheriff of Dorset and Somersetshire in 1554. In addition to these lucrative offices, the king conferred upon him very extensive territorial grants, among others the abbey of Milton in Dorsetshire, where he was buried in 1565 (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Vol. II, p. 1408).

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Beckingham in a deposition entered in the *Court Leet Records* of 1576 (Vol. I, p. 143) states that in that year he was of the age of 65 or thereabouts, and had been a dweller in and trader to Southampton for 45 years. He was sheriff in 1545, and mayor in 1547, according to the note in the *Court Leet Records*, *l.c.*

<sup>3</sup> *Burwage* is the modern Brouage in Charente Inférieure, a town on the coast a few miles to the South of La Rochelle.

rode of Rochell and at Burwage foresaied salte, wine, ode and other merchaundise to thaccomplete and full lodeinge of the saied halffe shippe. AND FERTHER the saied maister covenauenteth to and withe the saied merchauntes by these presentes that the saied shippe with hir saied lodeinge ladin in hir within the saied space of xv dayes as aforesaid shall with the firste good winde and appt wether as god shall sende next after the saied xv dayes bin gon and paste make saile and sailes frome thence directly towarde and unto the porte of the saied towne of Suthampton and there with all conveniente spede dischargde the saied shippe of hir saied halffe lodeinge of salte, wine, ode or other merchaundise ladin into the saied shippe at Rochell and Burwage foresaied and the same salte, wine, and ode or other merchaundise and everi parte therof soo discharged to deliver unto the saied merchauntes the owners therof their factors or assignes savely and well condicioned, God sendeinge the saied shippe and gooddes in savite. And the saied merchauntes covenauente also to and withe the saied maister to receyve of the saied maister owte of the saied shippe the saied salte, wine, ode and other merchaundise and everi parte therof soo discharged. And to paye or cawse to be payed unto the saied maister or to his assignes to the use of the saied owner for the ffreight of everi tunne of the saied salte, wine, ode or other merchaundise soo by them or their assignes receyved ffyvetene shillinges of good and lawfull money of Englonde that ys to sey thone halffe or moytie of the said freight at the right discharge of the saied shippe and thother halff therof within the space of oon monethe then next folowinge by evin porcions. And moreover the saied merchauntes covenauente to paye windeage,<sup>1</sup> grundage,<sup>2</sup> petite lodemanage,<sup>3</sup> with all other averages<sup>4</sup> as in englisshe shippes are used and accustomed to be paied. AND the saied maister dothe ferthermore covenauente to and with the saied merchauntes by these presentes that the saied shippe named the Martin Bonaventure ys and dureinge the saied viage shalbe stiff, stronge, and stanche, well and sufficiently

---

<sup>1</sup> *Windage*, haulage.

<sup>2</sup> *Grundage*, a duty levied on vessels lying upon a shore or beach, or entering a port. The *New English Dictionary* quotes a passage (1567) in which a tax of a shilling is mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> *Lodemanage* is pilotage: for "petite lodemanage" cf. Charter Party (1531) in R. G. Marsden *Sel. Pl. Crt. Admiralty* quoted in *N.E.D.*: "All stowage, lowalge, wyndage, pety lodmanage and averages acustomyd shalbe taken."

<sup>4</sup> *Average* in the obsolete sense of duty, tax, or impost charged upon goods; an instance is quoted in the *N.E.D.* from Arnold's *Chronicle* (1502).

victualled, ridyed, and apparelled with a sufficiente and hable maister and sufficiente and hable men mariners more unto him in hir for the save conducteing of the same shippe dureinge the saied viage. PROVIDED ALLWEYES that a tun marshall<sup>1</sup> is reconed for a tun; twoo pipis for a tun; foure hoggesheddes for a tun; six terces for a tun; viii quarterins for a tun; fyve quarters salte water mesure<sup>2</sup> for a tun; xiiii balettes<sup>3</sup> of toloze ode for a tun. IN WITTENES whereof the parties foresaied to these presentes charterparties indented have enterchangeably put their sealles heron the daye and yere fferst above writin.

By me Thomas  
Bekyngham

by me Jhon Pidde

Sigillat<sup>um</sup> et deliberat<sup>um</sup> in presentia mei Jacobi Jeffris Servient<sup>is</sup> Will<sup>el</sup>mi Jeffris<sup>4</sup> notarii pu<sup>blic</sup>i.

<sup>1</sup> A *tun mascull* (Ital. *maschia*, "big," from Lat. *mascula*) was a tun cask of 252 gallons; cf. *paesage* (1531) from R. G. Marsden, *Sel. Pl. Crim. Admiralty*, quoted in *N.E.D.*: "Lade the sayd shipp with wyne to the full number of lvi tonnes, accounttyng always a tun mascull for a ton, li pipes for a ton, liii hoggesheddes for a ton, and vi tercyas for a ton."

<sup>2</sup> *Water measure*, contrasted with land measure (Masom, *Glossary, Court Leet Records*, p. liii), was a unit of measure on board ships, according to which the amount of five pecks was regarded as a bushel, and similarly multiplied and divided.

<sup>3</sup> *Balette*, a small bale; cf. Act 32, Henry VIII (1540) quoted in *N.E.D.*: "accompting viii whole bales or xvi balettes for a tunne."

<sup>4</sup> *William Jefferys* was sheriff of Southampton in 1567, and mayor in 1572, in which year he died before the expiration of his term of office (note in E. R. Aubrey's edition of *Speed's History of Southampton*, p. 185). He is one of the jurors of the Court Leet in 1550, 1566 and 1569, and he is mentioned in 1550 as being one of the four men supposed to have copies of the Paxbrade or Oak Book in their possession (*Court Leet Records*, Vol. I, p. 19).



## GENERAL INDEX.

<b>A</b>			<b>C</b>		
		PAGE			PAGE
Alms ...	...	76	Calivers ...	18, 32,	109
Alum ...	...	5, 144	Camphor ...	...	50
A mayne ...	...	6	Canvas ...	...	95
Anchor ...	...	80	Canvas Sheet ...	...	31
Angel ...	...	14, 86	Caps ...	...	22
Annuity ...	...	64	Card (Chart) ...	...	136
Apprentice... ..	...	51, 78	Carding ...	...	75
Apprenticeship ...	...	49	Cartell ...	41, 43,	47
Articulated ...	...	136	Carvell ...	...	21, 97
Assault ...	...	115	Cassock ...	...	141
<b>B</b>			Casualties, Book of ...	...	72
Bacon ...	...	19	Cellar ...	...	100
Bailiff ...	...	38	Chandlership ...	...	33
Baize ...	...	154	Chantry Parson ...	...	46
Ballet ...	...	2, 3	Chare Rolls ...	...	55
Bankrupt ...	...	66	Charter-Party ...	...	137
Banquet ...	...	159	Chirurgeon ...	...	145
Barber ...	...	147	Cobblers' Corporation ...	...	50
Basses ...	...	32, 154	Cochineal ...	...	7
Beadle ...	...	32	Cock ...	...	56
Beer ...	...	33, 139	Cocquett ...	...	110
Biscuit ...	...	7, 26, 33	Cod ...	...	29
Bodily fear ...	...	51, 61	Coffer ...	...	146
Bottom ...	...	121	Collectors (Poor) ...	...	72
Brasil ...	...	119, 123, 148	Commission ...	...	73
Breach of promise ...	...	34, 36	Common Law ...	...	13, 15
Brass ...	...	22, 25	Controllers ...	...	38, 76
Buck ...	...	77	Coopers ...	...	140
Buckram ...	...	27, 54	Coral Bracelet ...	...	158
Budget ...	...	96	Council, the ...	...	2
Bulk, break ...	...	4	Counterfeit mark ...	...	34
Buttons ...	...	155	Coverlet ...	...	105
<b>C</b>			Cowherd ...	...	16
Cable ...	...	25, 75, 80	Customs Certificate ...	...	110
Cage, the ...	...	23	Customers ...	...	38, 76, 151
Calendar ...	...	114	Cutpurse ...	...	96
			Cymbal Staff ...	...	147
			Cypress Bands ...	...	147, 157

**D**

	PAGE
Dagger ...	31
Disfranchise ...	19
Double Apparel ...	14, 49
Doublet ...	105
Drovers (town) ...	17
Ducats ...	127
Dye House ...	60, 62

**E**

Eels ...	35
Embargo ...	127

**F**

Falcon ...	149
Fardel ...	42, 69
Figs ...	3
Filling Beer ...	40
Fish ...	26, 27, 28
Fish House ...	50
Fish Market ...	30
Flax ...	89
Flyboat ...	50, 98, 102, 136
Foining ...	9
Forrell ...	69
Foreigner ...	19
Fosser ...	146, 158
Fowling piece ...	56
French pins ...	27
,, testament ...	97
,, wines ...	2
Frieze ...	39, 89
Furniture (ship) ...	99, 149, 155
Fustian ...	14, 137

**G**

Galleons ...	159
Galleys ...	159
Gambling ...	48
Gaol delivery ...	16, 18, 58, 65
Gaskin ...	39
Gate (went) ...	9
Gauger, town ...	34
Gelding ...	47
Girdle ...	147
Goblet ...	104
Gold ...	135
Golle ...	63
Gospels ...	76
Grogram ...	147

**H**

	PAGE
Haberdasher ...	151
Hailshot ...	56
Hake ...	134
Hanapp ...	147
Hawksmeat ...	56
Headborough ...	76
Herrings ...	34
Holland apron ...	92
Hollier ...	49
Horses ...	105
Hosen ...	74
Hulks ...	17
Hull, lie over ...	101

**I**

Immorality ...	62
Inns—	
The Bear (Southwark) ...	65
,, Crown ...	48, 88
,, Dolphin ...	20, 49, 86, 139
,, Falcon (Bristol) ...	96
,, George ...	34, 56, 82, 129, 145
,, Green Dragon ...	85
,, King's Head (Winch's't'r) ...	39
,, Red Lion (Winchester) ...	96
,, Swan (Winchester) ...	114
,, Talbot ...	95
,, Three Crowns (Southw'k) ...	64
,, Three Mariners ...	73
,, Three Roses ...	89
,, Three Swans (Sarum) ...	89
,, White Horse ...	43, 74, 141
Interpreter ...	131
Iron ...	78

**J**

Jerkin ...	15, 39
John Dory ...	156

**K**

Kerchers ...	105
Kersey ...	16, 69, 154
Kirtle ...	54, 147
Knaps ...	18
Knittles ...	82

**L**

League, St. Malo ...	108
Licenses granted ...	83

<b>L</b>		PAGE
Linen stolen	...	104
Linen trade	...	63
Ling	...	122
Lodgings	...	28
Log	...	13

<b>M</b>		PAGE
Mast	...	78
Meal	...	7
Muskets	...	132

<b>N</b>		PAGE
Nag	...	47, 94, 107, 115
Negroes	...	127
Nisets	...	96
Nobles	...	65

<b>O</b>		PAGE
Occupies	...	7
Oil	...	8, 21, 50, 97, 144

<b>P</b>		PAGE
Painted Cloth	...	14
Papist	...	113
Partlet	...	92
Passengers	...	135
Passport	...	37
Patron	...	21
Peasen	...	61
Pellet	...	5
Petty Customs	...	71
Pewter	...	22, 25, 31, 32
Pigs	...	158
Pikes	...	32
Pilchards	...	98, 134
Pinnacle	...	80
Pins	...	27
Pirate	...	5, 44
Pitch	...	75
Platter	...	105
Poor, Collector for	...	72
Pottle	...	48
Pottinger	...	31
Powkes	...	58
Promise of Marriage	...	30
Prunes	...	67
Puddings	...	37
Puncheon	...	75

<b>Q</b>		PAGE
Quyll	...	75, 80

<b>R</b>		PAGE
Rapiers	...	109
Recusant	...	97
Reprisal	...	101, 136, 144, 149
Resin	...	23
Rhenish Wines	...	54
Roomer	...	121
Rope	...	18

<b>S</b>		PAGE
Sack	...	1, 3, 4, 75, 108, 118, 135
Salt	...	135
Saltpetre	...	38, 50
Scaling of leather	...	53
Scholar	...	111
Schoolboy	...	82
Sea Coal	...	143
Sea Mark	...	26
Sea Fight	...	142
Searchers	...	38, 74, 76, 155
Serge	...	117
„ maker	...	147
Serving man	...	107
Shearman	...	117
Sheep	...	81, 95, 100
„ skins	...	91
Ships—		
Argosy	...	26
Areoromdide	...	134
Bonaventure (Poole)	...	81
Catholique (Bordeaux)	...	93
„ (Roscoff)	...	134
Christopher (Rouen)	...	6
Demon	...	62
Diana (London)	...	74
Dolphin (Hampton)	...	149
Elephant	...	78
Ellen (Ryde)	...	134
Fortunatus	...	84
Golden Lion	...	140
Indever	...	150
James	...	110
John Evangelist	...	19
Jonas (Hampton)	...	143
Julian (London)	...	120, 122, 129
Marge (Benneden)	...	1

<b>S</b>	PAGE
<i>Ships (continued)—</i>	
Marye ...	10
Minion ...	29, 144
Nicholas (Morlaix) ...	2
Nonpareil ...	140
Peter (Hampton)	120, 133, 135, 141
Our Lady of Guide	124, 129, 134
Primrose ...	24
Prudence ...	75
St. Anthony (Viana)	148
St. Jacob (Horne)	122, 123, 126, 129
Speedwell (Hampton)	75
Sunflower (Jersey) ...	95
Swiftsure ...	136
Tobacco pipe (Weymouth)	150
Willie (London) ...	136
Shoemakers' Guild ...	22
Shotten Herring ...	34
Shrieves ...	38
Silver ...	135
„ tags ...	158
Slander ...	119
Smock ...	92, 147
Spanish Invasion ...	159
„ Wines ...	75
Spices ...	7
Starch ...	83
Sugar ...	7, 122, 127, 148
Suitors ...	33
Summoner ...	34
<b>T</b>	
Table boards ...	35
Taffeta ...	147
Tailors' Guild ..	12
Tallow ...	33
Taster ...	147
Testimonial ..	43

<b>T</b>	PAGE
Thief ...	31, 87, 145
Tipple ...	26
Tippling house ...	40
Tithes ...	43
Tithing hay ...	55, 63
Topsail ...	10, 109
Touchwood ...	56
Town mark ...	41
Town cistern ...	60
Truckle ...	8
Tunny ...	28
Twelfth Market ...	24
<b>U</b>	
Unlawful games ...	65
<b>V</b>	
Visitation Day ...	86
Velvet ...	154, 157
<b>W</b>	
Walnut Tree ...	46
Watch ...	84
Wax ...	15
Wheat ...	116, 133, 135, 155
White money ...	14, 77
Wine ...	4, 8, 26, 47, 49
Wines, Proclamation for	19
Witch ...	158
Woad ...	2, 28, 32, 137
Woolcomber	63, 113, 153
Wool stealing ...	153
<b>Y</b>	
Yeoman ...	82
Younghendall ...	14

# INDEX OF PERSONS.

<b>A</b>	PAGE
Abbot, Leonard	53
Acrek, William	69
Adams, John	16, 47, 87
Addames, Andrew	28
Addisson, John	13, 24, 53, 65
Addisson, Thos.	13
Alee, John	10, 18
Allen, Gilles	50
Alvares, Anthonie	133
Alyn, —	21
Amoree, Jeffrye	152
Anderson, John	100
Andias, James	109
Andrews, John	55, 94
Angell, —	41
Appowell, Evan	84
Arthur, —	86
Ashley, —	76
Avernerwood, Nicholas	33
Awder, William	111
Awook, William	54
Awstee, Mr.	110
Ayles, John	12, 19, 22, 23, 24, 28, 40, 42, 43, 45, 50, 51, 58, 70
Ayles, Walter	35

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Baker, Alice	77
Baker, John	72, 92
Bancks, William	94
Banes, Robert	95
Barber, William	37, 105, 134
Barker, —	33
Barlow, Edward	117
Barley, James	50
Barnes, Thos.	44
Barnes, William	100

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Barney, Essay	95
Bartholomew, Mr.	68
Bartine, Stephen	18
Barton, John	38
Barwicke, William	33, 35
Battane, John	76
Beadford, John	154
Bear, Filis ...	19
Beare, Harry	11
Beaunier, James	157
Beckwythe, William	18
Bedham, Robert	45, 52, 60
Bee, Thomas	43
Berry, —	159
Beson, —	78
Betts, James	74
Bidell, Robert	6
Bisben, Richard	93
Bistow, Richard	113
Booker, Joan	77
Booth, Robert	77
Borde, Robert	55
Borde, Thos.	62
Borlyn, Katherine	11
Borris, Francis	12
Boryet, Edward	15
Bounde, Peter	157
Bowelle, William	55
Bowen, Lewis	136
Bowes, Martin	35
Bowfilde, John	110
Bowsaunt, Guilliem	152
Boyes, Edward	84
Boyes, John	81
Bream, Peter	125, 126
Breunotte, Richard	135
Brocke, —	146

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Brodict, William ...	113
Brodocke, John ...	7
Bront, — ...	114
Browne, Clement ...	17, 63
Browne, John ...	79
Browne, Mark ...	113
Browne, Reynold ...	36
Browne, William ...	99
Bucke, Paul ...	142
Buckhurst, — ...	76, 81
Bufford, Henry ...	79
Bullaker, John ...	78
Bullen, Arthur ...	156
Bullis, Richard ...	133, 136, 142, 143, 156
Bullonie, Arthur ...	100
Bundy, Johane ...	84
Burdoix, Gilbert ...	118, 134
Burghley, William ...	76
Burrowes, Sir John ...	107
Bushey, Richard ...	64
Butcher, Hugh ...	30
Butcher, William ...	24, 61
Butler, George ...	95

<b>C</b>	PAGE
Cade, William ...	81
Cadwallydar, Morris ...	25
Capelyn, Francis ...	59, 66, 71
Capelyn, Nicholas ...	1, 8, 19, 24, 46
Care, Thos. ...	67
Carpenter, Henry ...	148
Carter, Richard ...	64, 78
Carteret, Ellerie ...	44, 47, 71
Carteret, Philip ...	45, 47
Cartmyll, Thos. ...	26
Cartoron, James ...	93
Carvell, John ...	118
Carvellet, Jean ...	135
Caton, — ...	114
Cavelet, Mons. ...	151
Cavell, John ...	27
Ceedrick, Josias ...	44
Chaffyn, — ...	46
Challoner, Francis ...	43
Charles, Duke ...	78
Chawke, John ...	30
Checques, Arnold ...	27
Chesman, William ...	48
Chide, Lucas ...	47

<b>C</b>	PAGE
Choke, Richard ...	55
Chorley, John ...	44
Chorley, Francis ...	44
Christopher, — ...	118
Churcher, Thos. ...	92, 115
Clare, Thos. ...	143
Clarke, Andrew ...	101
Clarke, John ...	52, 120, 122
Clarke, Thos. ...	63
Clarke, Capt. ...	50
Clausse, Nicholas ...	129
Cloneley, John ...	36
Cobham, — ...	76
Coke, William ...	79
Coksen, William ...	31
Cole, John ...	26, 56, 63, 78
Cole, Thos. ...	56
Colles, Edward ...	52
Collins, Heinrich ...	155
Collins, John ...	49
Collins, Michael ...	97
Collman, Nicholas ...	110
Coltropp, — ...	92
Comming, Richard ...	49
Cook, John ...	20
Cooper, Elizabeth ...	104
Cooper, John ...	104
Cooper, Maurice ...	114
Cornellis, Richard ...	75
Cornett, Peter ...	144
Cortiney, William ...	16
Cortmill, Thomas ...	53
Cortmill, William ...	72
Cossat, John ...	13
Cossen, John ...	63
Cotsmere, Bart. ...	115
Coulstick, Thos. ...	81
Cowley, Brunell ...	73
Cox, James ...	145, 147
Cozine, Gregory ...	59
Craudall, Edward ...	144
Cremesson, James ...	32
Crington, John ...	100
Crew, Margery ...	54
Crew, Robert ...	54
Croder, Thos. ...	54
Croft, James ...	76
Crook, John ...	1, 8, 19, 42, 55, 112, 114, 139
Cross, Robert ...	29, 35

**C**

	PAGE
Cross, William	80
Cull, John ...	42
Curtis, Richard	115
Curtis, William	156
Cushell, Mons.	66
Cushins, Richard	96
Cutbord, Arthur	104

**D**

Daleplye, Robert	17
Dallamore, John	74
Darvall, Edward	113
Darvall, Elizabeth	51
Darvall, Hugh	13, 70
Dauson, William	144
Davis, Alice	31
Davis, Devoris	88, 90
Davis, Julian	31
Davies, John	43
Dawtre, Lady	11
Daye, Richard	27, 65
Deaston, William	109
Delamays, Swithyn	48
Demaryck, Thos.	32, 42, 71
Demaryne, James	48
Derevall, John	97, 101
Desart, Jasper	51
Dingley, Thos.	13, 15
Dixon, Thos.	107
Domingo, Fraunce	148
Dominey, —	12
Donce, Richard	46
Dorkin, Derycke	4
Douston, William	144
Dovike, Dorick	95
Dowdill, John	79
Dowse, Richard	40
Drew, Robert	43
Drew, John	43
Drouet, Elye	93
Drubbe, Edward	150
Dudley, Patrick	54
Duffield, Richard	38
Dufflds, Capt.	75
Duvall, Pirie	152
Dyar, Andro	70
Dye, William	108
Dycker, William	13
Dymoke, Robert	79

**E**

	PAGE
Ebsard, —	108
Ecten (Exten), Thos.	15, 50, 61, 73, 75
Edmonds, John	12, 37
Edwards, Deenis	156
Edwards, John	140
Edwards, William	94
Eley, John	58
Eling, James	48
Elliott, Henry	25
Elliott, John	22
Elliott, Paul	22
Elliott, Robert	22
Elmo, John	93
Elyne, John	18
Emery, Hugh	24
English, George	115
English, Melchisadeck	66
Epernon, Duc d'	93
Eplande, Francis	2
Erevilain, —	114
Errington, John	113
Etner, John	47
Etner, Richard	15, 61, 65
Evans, Thos.	21
Evens, Hugh	80
Everard, Nicholas	105
Exton, George	84
Exton, Stephen	93
Eyres, Johane	34
Eyres, Thos.	145, 148

**F**

Faroll, Thos.	136
Fattlin, Thos.	120, 142
Fauge, John	151
Favor, John	140
Feders, Thos.	148
Fereter, John	141, 143
Fernando, Emanuel	119, 122, 124
	131, 134
Fincke, William	83
Flamstead, Mary	52
Flecher, Richard	139
Fletcher, Thos.	19
Flewellen, Jane	95
Folliatt, —	40
Ford, Joyce	96
Ford, Nicholas	141, 143

**F**

	PAGE
Ford, Thos. ...	23, 29
Fortescue, F. ...	76
Forthoma, John ...	117
Foster, Henry ...	49, 151
Foster, John ...	44
Foster, William ...	60
Fox, John ...	25
Fox, Peter ...	54
Fox, William ...	53
Fragille, William ...	144
Fredericke, John ...	125
Frend, Agace ...	33
Fuller, John ...	13
Fyppes, — ...	44
Fysher, — ...	41

**G**

Galle, William ...	62
Garmeyne, Margaret ...	16
Garner, Thos. ...	42
Garye, Thos. ...	119
Garter, Lawrence ...	42
Geary, Richard ...	56
Gelling, James ...	58
Gerrard, John ...	42
Gerrard, Nyclas ...	42
Gerrard, William ...	26, 30
Giacott, Balthazar ...	126
Gilbert, Edmund ...	25
Gilbert, George ...	42
Gilles, Henry ...	23, 28
Gisbye, — ...	116
Glasspooles, — ...	87
Glover, John ...	141
Glovyer, Sybill ...	30
Gobbes, Nicholas ...	46
Goddard, Richard ...	89, 113
Goddard, William ...	66
Godden, Richard ...	149
Godman, Adam ...	27
Godwyn, Thos. ...	84
Goldinge, Thos. ...	150
Gomper, — ...	64
Gorrwood, Widow ...	12
Graston, Capt. ...	97
Graston, William ...	68
Graye, William ...	144
Green, Alice ...	84
Green, Ellenor ...	79
Greene, John ...	89

**G**

	PAGE
Grene, Richard ...	75
Greener, — ...	114
Grenawaye, — ...	43
Grenewaye, Peter ...	55
Grimston, Jasper ...	157
Griston, Thos. 10, 116, 120, 133, 135, 143, 156	
Groce, Lawrence 24, 27, 156	
Gudgyne, Thos. ...	50
Guffyne, Jehanne ...	14
Guilliam, Jehanne ...	53
Guyon, Olyver ...	2
Gyes, Andrew ...	42
Gyles, Thos. ...	157
Gylls, Robert ...	62

**H**

Hacke, William ...	99
Hallett, John ...	52
Hallydaye, Roger ...	38
Hamon, James ...	17
Hancock, Walter ...	150
Harbrooke, John ...	79
Harcourte, de — ...	37
Hardinge, — ...	105
Harrison, John 34, 35, 151	
Harwood, Robert ...	41
Hatton, Christopher ...	76, 81
Hawkes, Father ...	92
Hawkins, John 10, 44, 72	
Hayles, John ...	12
Haylles, Anne ...	33
Hayward, Peter ...	24
Hayward, Thos. ...	26
Heath, — ...	84
Heaton, Thos. 100, 118, 131, 134	
Hellidaye, John ...	74
Hellyer, Richard ...	94
Herne, John ...	96
Heron, Lewis ...	45
Heron, William ...	16
Hersent, Guillaume ...	60
Hicks, Robert ...	150
Hide, James ...	137
Higgins, William ...	153
Higgins, Thos. ...	153
Hinckley, Stephen ...	94, 115
Hodeson, William ...	151
Hodgman, William ...	154
Hockridge, William ...	154



**H**

	PAGE
Holmes, John	... 107
Holmes, Thos.	... 139
Holford, —	... 28
Hoop, George	... 104
Hooper, George	... 150
Hooper, John	... 19
Hooper, Silvester	... 139
Hopgood, William	... 158
Hopkins, —	... 104
Hopton, John	148, 149, 151
Hoskins, Richard	... 91
Hoskins, Thos.	... 34
Howard, C.	... 76
Howe, Edward	... 115
Howe, John	... 144
Howell, Richard	... 23
Howse, Reynold	... 1, 8, 9
Hubberd, William	... 149
Huff, John	... 117
Huggins, John	... 104
Huggins, Robert	... 21
Hughenas, de la	... 37
Hugons, Thos.	... 78
Hull, Henry	... 25, 66
Hulsher, Edward	... 128, 130
Humphrey, Elizabeth	... 23
Hurwell, William	... 25
Huss, Thos.	... 55
Hussey, —	... 57
Hunte, William	... 67
Hutton, George	... 64, 83
Hutchens, Ralph	... 42
Hutchens, Walter	... 32
Hussuny, John Lee	... 73
Hyde, Jarvie	... 107

**J**

Jackson, John	12, 66, 81, 113, 137, 149, 157
Jackson, Richard	... 18
Jackson, William	... 4
Jaffrys, William	... 70
James, Nicholas	... 135
Janverin, Nicholas	... 11
Janverin, Peter	15, 32, 42
Janvies, Robert	... 37
Jarvis, Richard	... 12
Jeane, Richard	... 109
Jeffrey, Bailiff	... 100

**J**

	PAGE
Jeffrey, John	116, 120, 133, 135, 142, 153, 155, 156
Jeffreys, William	... 53
Jenkins, Thos.	... 84
Johannes, Thos.	... 34
Johns, Foster	... 93
Johnson, Agnes	... 23
Johnson, Richard	... 140
Jones, Edward	... 84
Jones, Griffith	... 100
Jonson, Katernyn	... 54
Jordayn, John	... 32
Jordayn, Thos.	... 32
Journios, Phillipp	... 108

**K**

Kedings, —	... 35
Kellawaye, John	... 29
Keys, John	... 57
King, Richard	... 48
Knaplock, Robert	19, 58, 59, 71, 78
Knight, Alice	... 23
Knight, John	19, 45, 65, 71, 74, 75, 76, 78, 81, 82, 84, 153, 157
Knight, Richard	... 58
Knight, William	... 23
Knightley, Valentine	... 53
Komey, John	... 47

**L**

Lafort, Francis	... 95
Laman, John	... 50, 51
Lambart, Garratt	... 40
Lambeckt, John	... 129
Lambert, Robert	... 131
Lambert, Walter	46, 54, 55, 78, 92
Lambourne, Robert	... 134
Langley, Lewis	... 19
Laparell, George	... 133, 142
La Pardieu, Seigneur	... 143
Large, Richard	... 105
Larkin, John	... 81
Lawell, William	... 97
Laybourne, Robert	... 9
Leck, Rowland	... 79
Lefevre, Daniel	... 120
Legallamant, Guillaume	152
Leicester, Earl of	... 38
Lekym, Elizabeth	... 23

**L**

	PAGE
Le Merchier, Estien ...	152
Lemoine, John ...	108
Lenevey, Thos. ...	46
Lentern, John ...	69
Le Persone ...	37
Le Sharfe Bonnet ...	108
Lewkener, Thos. ...	40, 64
Lewkener, Richard ...	64
Le Vallier, James ...	51
Leveson, Sir Walter ...	80
Limecomte, de ...	37
Littleford, Robert ...	138
Logallo, Peter ...	2
Lolie, Matthew ...	118
Long, John ...	16
Long, Roger ...	65, 72
Lorde, Thos. ...	139
Lovell, John ...	117
Lovell, Nicholas ...	61
Lovelye, John ...	150
Lyllington, Henry ...	64
Lyntche, William ...	19

**M**

Mabyen, John ...	79
Marandall, John ...	5
Marche, John ...	1, 8, 71
Marche, Thomas ...	4
Marke, John ...	13, 15, 33, 35, 61
Marshall, Henry ...	39
Marten, Henry ...	26
Martin, Philip ...	34, 35
Mashant, Thomas ...	20
Masser, William ...	56, 58
Masson, William ...	72
Mathen, Christopher ...	82
Matthews, Michael ...	45
Mawhet, Matthew ...	47
Mayeller, James ...	42
Mayor, John ...	12
Medart, John ...	109
Mercer, John ...	108, 134
Merefield, Cornelius ...	44
Merriot, Andrew ...	47
Merivall, William ...	24, 66, 87
Mhore, Thos. ...	3
Michelett, Stephen ...	146
Milliar, Richard ...	32
Mills, John ...	47
Mills, Leonard ...	106, 138

**M**

	PAGE
Mitchell, Thos. ...	153
Mondaye, Francis ...	20
Mondaye, Richard ...	25
Moody, John ...	84
Moone, Nicholas ...	78
Moore, Ambrose ...	90
Moorton, William ...	89
Moore, John ...	26
Morris, — ...	39
Morsse, Thos. ...	94
Moustayne, Gland ...	117
Mowett, Richard ...	23
Mudford, John ...	15
Mudford, Richard ...	57
Murren, William ...	30
Mills, Roger ...	64

**N**

Nadlow, — ...	47
Nayller, Gilles ...	45
Neale, Richard ...	85
Nelly, Jehenne ...	54
Netley, John ...	40, 43, 58, 84
Nettley, Adrian ...	72
Netley, Andrew ...	43
Nevey, Thos. ...	12
Newe, Henry ...	19
Newlande, William ...	154
Newton, John ...	122, 129
Nicholas, — ...	73
Nicholls, John ...	141, 143
Nicke, French ...	111
Norris, Margaret ...	36
Norris, — ...	114
Norris, Sir Thos. ...	97, 102
Norton John ...	52
Nutley, John ...	47

**O**

Obans, Jerome ...	159
Okes, Nicholas ...	155
Ollyatt, John ...	72
Olyny, James ...	18
Otislane, William ...	27, 30
Otwell, John ...	58, 63

**P**

Page, — ...	60
Page, Ellen ...	84
Paine, Robert ...	67

<b>P</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Palmer, Andrew ...	115
Palmer, Robert ...	84
Parc, — ...	46
Parker, Francis ...	84, 145
Parker, John ...	75
Parkinson, James ...	7, 8, 105
Parratt, Bess ...	85, 90
Paynton, Alexander ...	84, 87, 92, 93, 101, 105, 108, 109, 112, 113, 115, 119, 120, 133, 135, 137, 142, 144
Pawlett, Hampton ...	57
Pearce, John ...	36, 66
Pearce, Sybil ...	36
Penruddock, John ...	115, 158
Perkins, William ...	36
Perryman, John ...	75, 120, 134, 135, 142
Persivall, John ...	16
Peteete, Thos. ...	151
Petepher, Francis ...	101, 119, 121, 135
Petrus, Mathis ...	76
Pettfold, Mathis ...	114
Picard, Capt. ...	143
Platterer, Richard ...	141, 143
Polutus, Aconlus ...	24
Poindexter, Moses ...	113
Pope, Richard ...	113
Powell, — ...	12
Powlet, Anthony ...	95
Poyntdexter, Charles ...	51
Poyntdexter, Collet ...	51
Pratt, John ...	85
Prior, Walter ...	36
Prollye, Capt. ...	143
Prowse, Capt. ...	77, 84, 139, 144
Pynk, — ...	79
Pytt, Arthur ...	63

<b>Q</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Quayt, Goodwife ...	26
Quenaple, William ...	61
Quicke, Widow ...	44
Quorrells, Edward ...	83

<b>R</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Rasmont, Henry ..	73
Ratchford, John ...	53

<b>R</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Rawson, Jehanne ...	76
Rawson, Thos. ...	76
Reading, James ...	37
Reynolds, Augustine ...	140
Reynolds, George ...	153
Reynolds, John ...	48, 65, 89, 155
Reynolds, Nicholas ...	90
Reynolds, Thos. ...	50, 115
Richards, William ...	75, 76
Riche, John ...	79
Riche, Nicholas ...	30
Rider, Elizabeth ...	25
Rigge, John ...	47
Rimmicke, Stephen ...	25
Roan, Anthonie ...	39
Robbins, Ralph ...	10, 14, 85
Robburt, Ralph ...	90
Roberts, Thos. ...	33
Roche, Nicholas ...	85, 145
Rodings, Robert ...	9
Roffe, John ...	57
Roger, Bernard ...	118
Rogers, Hugh ...	13
Roper, Jasper ...	136
Rosmeure, — ...	135
Roster, John ...	104
Rotche, Capt. Edward ...	107
Rowland, — ...	150
Rowse, Dennis ...	73, 75, 112, 143
Russell, Robert ...	40
Rypping, Henry ...	25

<b>S</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Saley, Colonel ...	85
Sampson, John ...	77, 99
Samways, John ...	150
Saulles, Samer ...	40
Saunders, James ...	78
Saunders, John ...	23
Schriuan, Robert ...	17
Scott, Cicely ...	47
Seale, William ...	119
Secherman, Robert ...	26
Sedgwick, John ...	101
Selny, Robert ...	11
Sendye, William ...	61
Sergen, Edward ...	123
Sharffe, Egidnis ...	119
Shiphin, John ...	52

**S**

	PAGE
Shuxborough, Thos.	19, 42, 45, 58, 71
Simons, John	15, 24, 28, 31
Singleton, Richard	... 90
Sivecott, Joane	... 92
Smith, Clement	... 22, 145
Smith, John	... 50, 71
Smith, Lawrence	... 113
Smith, Stephen	... 83
Smith, William	15, 113, 154, 155
Smithe, Henry	... 156
Smyth, Father	... 26
Smyth, Margaret	... 62
Snelling, Thos.	... 104
Snow, John	... 93
Solton, John	... 6, 26
Southampton, Earl of	... 15
Southwell, Sir Robert	... 107
Spence, Thos.	... 84
Spring, William	... 37
Staine, Charles	... 159
Staveley, William	1, 8, 19, 34, 45, 58, 65, 71
Starton, Edward	... 110
Stear, Thos.	... 42
Sters, Robert	... 84
Stephens, Richard	... 144
Stevens, Goodwife	... 54
Stonor, Richard	... 21, 44
Studley, Andrew	15, 78, 125, 126
Studley, Robert	... 56
St. Luke, de	... 93
Sturgh, Thos.	... 71
Sussex, Earl of	... 38
Sutton, John	... 43, 67
Sweden, King of	... 78
Symons, John	... 47, 49
Symons, Edward	... 21
Symonds, Peter	116, 142, 155
Symse, Thos.	... 117, 145
Syvier, Arthur	... 77
Syvier, Elizabeth	... 77

**T**

Tailor, John	... 25, 77
Tangey, Allen	... 1
Targett, David	... 75
Temple, Egidnis	... 108
Teterell, John	... 152
Thatcher, —	... 64

**T**

	PAGE
Thomas, Sampson	... 140
Thomson, John	... 108
Throcksmorton, Thos.	... 94
Toby, Thos.	... 42
Tompson, Elizabeth	... 104
Tomson, Thomas	... 53, 72
Tomson, Robert	... 9, 26
Tremchin, Peter	... 145
Trenchard, —	... 23
Tucker, William	... 115
Turner, Maud	... 10
Tyler, Richard	... 94

**U**

Umpton, Sir Edward	... 52
--------------------	--------

**V**

Vallet, Catherine	... 30
Vallet, John	... 54
Vanderplank, Stephen	... 150
Vanter, —	... 18
Vannanntforte, Adrian	... 125
Vaughan, John	... 148
Vausse, John	... 45
Veal, William	... 144
Venaide, Capt.	... 24
Vermett, —	... 77
Vicount, Benjamin	... 144
Viert, Capt.	... 49
Vincent, Bennett	... 47
Vinsent, —	... 15
Vitier, Arthur	... 23
Vornet, Michael	... 76
Vovet, John	... 61

**W**

Wadlow, Thos.	... 45
Wakelin, John	... 8, 72
Wakelin, Gilbert	... 34
Wall, Robert	... 109
Walle, Margery	... 15
Wallren, —	... 61
Walsingham, Sir F.	... 38
Wandrick, Thos.	... 46
Ward, Nicholas	... 10, 11
Ward, William	... 116
Warden, James	... 147
Warwick, Duke of	... 38
Waterfaul, George	... 24

W		PAGE	W		PAGE
Waterton, Richard	...	80	Wills, Edward	...	21
Watts, John	...	32	Wills, Henry	...	137
Watts, Thos.	...	87, 90	Wilson, Henry	...	57, 59
Webb, Anthony	...	47	Wilson, William	...	151
Wells, John	...	115	Winter, Francis	...	84
Wells, Widow	...	158	Witchalls, Peter	...	116, 120, 133, 136, 142, 156
Welsh, James	...	96	Withers, Humphrey	...	145
Westmill, Thos.	...	94	Within, Thos.	...	82
Weves, John	...	55	Wodcoke, —	...	21
Whaley, Thos.	...	151	Wodnet, John	...	26
White, William	...	19	Woode, Mother	...	22
Whithorne, Maud	...	71	Wraxole, —	...	114
Whithorne, Condrick	...	93	Wrene, —	...	114
Whitfield, —	...	23	Wright, William	...	26
Wiatt, Jeffrey	...	145			
Wilcocks, Roger	...	44			
Williams, Arthur	...	79			
Williams, Robert	...	112			
Wilkins, Robert	...	144			
Willis, Mores	...	101			

Y

Yellings, James	...	63
Young, Richard	...	83



# INDEX OF PLACES.

<b>A</b>	PAGE
Abernelut ...	2
Aberdovey ...	80
Above Bar ...	28
Aldersgate Street ...	39
All Hallows (see All Saints)	
33, 42, 45, 60, 72, 78	
Allington ...	29, 41, 158
Alresford ...	41
Alton ...	47
Amsterdam ...	108, 126
Andover ...	34, 94, 145
Angola ...	123, 126, 127, 130
Antwerp ...	129
Arundel ...	17, 18, 44, 94
Ashford ...	11
Audit House ...	57
Aylesbury ...	43

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Baddesley ...	13
Bagshot ...	39
Bankside ...	88
Bargate ...	19
Barton ...	68
Basingstoke ...	107
Bayea (Bahia de Todos os Santos)	
123, 131	
Beaulieu ...	85
Beaulieu Heath ...	155
Belle Isle ...	142
Bemerton ...	69
Benneden ...	1
Biddle's Gate ...	75
Bishop's Town ...	55
Bitterne ...	59, 108
Bordeaux ...	20, 134
Botley ...	38, 39

<b>B</b>	PAGE
Bowling Green ...	12
Brading ...	73
Brazil ...	123, 128
Brest ...	118
Brick House ...	46
Brighton ...	79, 113
Bristol ...	69, 79, 95
Broughton ...	16
Bucksteed (Ashdown, Sussex)	113
Burlingas, The ...	149

<b>C</b>	PAGE
Caen ...	109
Calshot 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 29,	
49, 143	
Cambridge... ..	111
Cape da Roca (Spain) 119, 159	
Castle Lane ...	46
Castle Vault ...	60
Cawne ...	114
Chantry, The ...	56
Chichester ...	71
Chilton ...	69
Chilworth ...	40
Christchurch 36, 40, 51, 78, 84	
Colebrook (London) ...	151
Cologne (Collin) ...	4
Common, The ...	13, 17
Conduit Close ...	56
Corfe ...	78
Corke ...	100
Cosham ...	84, 88
Counter Prison ...	80
Cowes ...	29, 78, 82, 142
Curdridge ...	38
Custom House ...	3, 70

**D**

	PAGE
Dartmouth	51, 107, 155
Denmark ...	2, 64
Devon ...	22
Dittmasse (Hamburg) ...	125
Downton ...	68

**E**

East Smithfield	154
East Street	46, 61, 79
Edmonton ...	157
Eling ...	62
Etretat ...	151

**F**

Fareham ...	88
Farnham ...	39
Farrington ...	39, 52
Fawley ...	26
Finch Lane ...	83
Fisherton ...	89
Fish House Creek ...	49
Fish House ...	50
Flanders ...	10
Fleet, the ...	19
Flootchboore (Denmark)	148
Flushing ...	125
Fordingbridge ...	95
Fowey ...	73
French Church ...	97
Freshwater ...	15
Friars' Conduit ...	60, 66
Fromington (Barnstaple)	154

**G**

Giddy Bridge ...	62
Glasgow ...	33
Gloucester ...	94
God's House Conduit ...	59
God's House Green ...	19
God's House Gate ...	20
Gosport ...	88, 154
Grinstead ...	44
Guernsey ...	63, 95, 133, 155, 157
Guildford ...	39
Gurnard ...	26, 30, 78

**H**

Hackney Hospital ...	83
Hague, The ...	37

**H**

	PAGE
Halmond Froome (Dorset)	107
Hamble ...	17, 74, 88, 154
Hamble Hook ...	144
Hammersmith Hospital	83
Havant ...	24
Hill ...	74, 90
Hill Lane ...	13
Hollingtye ...	64
Holy Rood Church ...	33
Holy Rood Parish ...	72
Horne ...	126
Houndwell Ditch ...	46, 56
Houndwell Fields ...	145
Houndwell Gate ...	63
How (Devon) ...	140
Hungary ...	76
Hungerford ...	39, 55
Hursley ...	57
Hurst ...	29
Hurst Castle ...	110
Hythe (Heeth) ...	18, 27, 29, 52, 66, 85, 143

**I**

Ireland ...	114, 159
Isle of Purbeck ...	154
Isle of St. Michael (Portugal)	155
Isle of Wight	5, 15, 18, 23, 27, 29, 44, 73, 84, 154
Isle of Strathcoras ...	133
Itchen Ferry	25, 41, 56, 88, 105

**J**

Jersey ...	42, 63, 95
------------	------------

**K**

Kent ...	11
Kildare ...	84
Kingsland ...	46, 60
King's Orchard ...	12, 65
Kinsale ...	44

**L**

Lamball ...	42
Langston ...	27, 82, 154
Laverstoke ...	66
Leape ...	26, 27, 78
Lee ...	154
Lestnevy ...	135

<b>L</b>	PAGE
Linen Hall ...	63
Lisbon 122, 123, 126, 130, 159	
Littlehampton ...	48
London 2, 13, 19, 21, 28, 33, 39, 40, 47, 64, 67, 82, 137, 154, 157	
Longsom (Norway) ...	54
Lulworth ...	154
Lyme ...	33, 51
Lymington ...	71

<b>M</b>	
Magdalen College ...	44
Magdalen Fields ...	60, 145
Marchwood ...	81
Marlborough ...	43
Mead Hole ...	7, 8, 35
Memericke (Holland) ...	126
Micheldever ...	23
Middleburgh ...	75, 137
Milborne Port ...	49
Mile End Hospital ...	83
Millbrook ...	11, 91
Morlaix ...	2
Mornac ...	93
Moor Green ...	41
Mount Holwood (Somerset)	79

<b>N</b>	
Netley ...	25
Netley Place ...	121
Newcastle ...	76
New Corner ...	79
Newfoundland ...	151
Newhanon (Havre) ...	151
Newhaven ...	154
Newport ...	50, 52, 54
New Sarum ...	43
Nicholas Lane ...	79
Nore, the ...	66
Normandy ...	144
North Gate (Winchester)	114
Norway ...	54

<b>O</b>	
Otterbourne ...	114
Oxford ...	111

<b>P</b>	
Padwell Cross ...	61
Paistow ...	97

<b>P</b>	PAGE
Penzance ...	51
Pitts Deep ...	155
Plymouth ...	36, 51, 54, 87, 134
Pointodein ...	66
Ponntorson ...	108
Ponte de Lyne ...	131
Poole ...	29, 51, 81
Porchester ...	88
Portland ...	78
Portsmouth 4, 5, 6, 12, 20, 50, 55, 66, 71, 137, 139	
Portswood Manor ...	11
Poultry Cross ...	67

<b>R</b>	
Redbridge ...	30, 51
Rochelle ...	32, 143, 152
Romsey ...	22, 23, 40, 50
Roschallin ...	1
Roscoff ...	117, 134
Rouen (Roane) ...	6
Rye ...	50, 81

<b>S</b>	
Salisbury ...	33, 42
Saltash ...	97, 101
Salt House ...	155
Salt Marsh ...	40
Sarum 21, 24, 31, 55, 67, 84, 89	
Scotland ...	33, 50
Seane (Wilts) ...	47
Sept Isles (Brittany) ...	154
Sholing ...	10, 25
Sidney Parish (Gloucester)	94
Somerset ...	93, 44
South Cape ...	44, 98
Southwark ...	23, 44
Spain ...	24, 97
St. Angela ...	123
St. Catharine's ...	154
St. Denys Priory ...	11
St. Denys Wood ...	17, 29
St. Helen's Point ...	17, 144
St. John's Parish ...	33, 72
St. Julien's (Chichester)	83
St. Laurence Church ...	33, 72
St. Lucas (Spain) ...	118, 135
St. Malo ...	44, 45, 73, 108



<b>S</b>	PAGE
St. Mary's Lane ...	46, 60
St. Mary's Parish ...	32, 33
St. Michael's (Spain) ...	116, 120,
St. Michael's Church ...	133, 137, 142
St. Michael's Parish ...	19, 72
St. Onge ...	33
St. Onge ...	93
Staines ...	107
Standsmorth Point ...	50
Stellwood (Somerset) ...	33
Stoke ...	44
Stoke Naylor ...	47
Sussex ...	151
Swansea ...	143
Swaythling ...	157

<b>T</b>	PAGE
Titchfield ...	154
Titchfield Haven ...	144
Truro ...	51
Twyford ...	83, 115

<b>V</b>	PAGE
Viana ...	119, 129, 131, 148
Vitrey ...	42, 108, 120, 135

<b>W</b>	PAGE
Waltham ...	16
Wareham ...	78
Warminster ...	55
Waterford ...	114
Water Gate ...	27, 85, 141
Wellow ...	31
West Country ...	28
West Grinstead ...	44
West Hill ...	37
West Indies ...	85
Westminster ...	38
West Quay... 24, 28, 146, 156	
West Street ...	80
Weymouth... ..	51
Wimborne Minster ...	115
Windmill Lane ...	56, 106
Windmill, The ...	74
Winchelsea ...	64
Winchester 5, 6, 22, 23, 32, 34,	
39, 70, 83, 87, 96, 114	
Wotton (Dorset) ...	70, 111

<b>Y</b>	PAGE
Yarmouth ...	109, 134















